



SANNA HAGMAN

# Inflammatory Biomarkers in Multiple Sclerosis



ACADEMIC DISSERTATION

To be presented, with the permission of  
the board of the School of Medicine of the University of Tampere,  
for public discussion in the Jarmo Visakorpi Auditorium,  
of the Arvo Building, Lääkärintäti 1, Tampere,  
on September 2nd, 2011, at 12 o'clock.

UNIVERSITY OF TAMPERE

## ACADEMIC DISSERTATION

University of Tampere, School of Medicine

Tampere University Hospital, Department of Neurology and Rehabilitation

Tampere Graduate Program in Biomedicine and Biotechnology (TGPBB)

Finland

*Supervised by*

Professor Irina Elovaara

University of Tampere

Finland

Professor Terho Lehtimäki

University of Tampere

Finland

*Reviewed by*

Docent Juha-Pekka Erälinna

University of Helsinki

Finland

Docent Merja Soilu-Hänninen

University of Turku

Finland

## Distribution

Bookshop TAJU

P.O. Box 617

33014 University of Tampere

Finland

Tel. +358 40 190 9800

Fax +358 3 3551 7685

taju@uta.fi

www.uta.fi/taju

<http://granum.uta.fi>

## Cover design by

Mikko Reinikka

Acta Universitatis Tamperensis 1633

ISBN 978-951-44-8502-2 (print)

ISSN-L 1455-1616

ISSN 1455-1616

Acta Electronica Universitatis Tamperensis 1095

ISBN 978-951-44-8503-9 (pdf)

ISSN 1456-954X

<http://acta.uta.fi>

To my family

# Table of Contents

LIST OF ORIGINAL PUBLICATIONS .....	7
ABBREVIATIONS .....	8
ABSTRACT .....	10
TIIVISTELMÄ .....	12
INTRODUCTION .....	14
REVIEW OF THE LITERATURE .....	16
1. Overview of multiple sclerosis .....	16
1.1 Epidemiology of multiple sclerosis .....	16
1.2 Clinical subtypes .....	20
1.3 Diagnosis .....	20
1.4 Disease-modifying therapies of multiple sclerosis .....	21
2. Pathogenesis and neuropathology .....	24
2.1 Neuropathology of multiple sclerosis .....	24
2.2 Immunopathogenesis of multiple sclerosis .....	26
2.2.1 Activation of immune cells .....	26
2.2.2 Transmigration of immune cells to the central nervous system ...	27
2.2.3 Mechanisms of neural tissue damage .....	28
2.2.4 Apoptosis .....	32
2.3 Cytokines and chemokines .....	35
2.3.1 Cytokines .....	35
2.3.2 Chemokines .....	39
3. Biomarkers in multiple sclerosis .....	41
3.1 Biomarkers of inflammation .....	43
3.2 Biomarkers of blood-brain barrier function .....	44
3.3 Biomarkers of degeneration .....	44
3.4 Biomarkers of regeneration .....	45
3.5 Magnetic resonance imaging as a surrogate marker for multiple sclerosis .....	48
AIMS OF THE STUDY .....	49
SUBJECTS AND METHODS .....	50
1. Subjects and ethical considerations (Studies I-IV) .....	50



2. Molecular biology methods .....	51
2.1 Blood sampling and RNA isolation from peripheral blood mononuclear cells (Studies I-IV) .....	51
2.2 Gene expression analysis by Lightcycler (Study I) .....	52
2.3 QRT-PCR using low density array (Study III) .....	53
2.4 Flow cytometry analysis (Study I) .....	53
2.5 Enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay (Studies I, II and IV) .....	54
2.6 Luminex (Studies I, II and IV) .....	54
3. Magnetic resonance imaging (Studies II and IV) .....	55
4. Cluster analysis (Study III) .....	55
5. Statistical analyses (Studies I-IV) .....	56
RESULTS .....	57
1. Candidate immunological biomarkers (Studies I- III) .....	57
1.1 Characterization of immune profiles in different subtypes of multiple sclerosis .....	57
1.2 Immunological biomarkers in relation to the clinical and subclinical multiple sclerosis disease activity and disability .....	63
1.2.1 Candidate biomarkers of disease activity .....	63
1.2.2 Candidate biomarkers of disease progression .....	64
1.2.3 Conversion-related markers .....	65
2. Reconstitution of immune activity after pregnancy (Study IV) .....	67
DISCUSSION .....	69
1. Candidate immunological biomarkers (Studies I- III) .....	69
1.1 Characterization of immune profiles in different subtypes of multiple sclerosis and CIS .....	69
1.1.1 Primary progressive multiple sclerosis .....	69
1.1.2 Relapsing-remitting multiple sclerosis and clinically isolated syndrome .....	70
1.2 Immunological biomarkers in relation to the multiple sclerosis clinical and subclinical disease activity and disability .....	71
1.2.1 Candidate biomarkers of disease activity .....	71
1.2.2 Candidate biomarkers of disease progression .....	73
1.2.3 Conversion-related markers .....	74
2. Reconstitution of immune activity after pregnancy (Study IV) .....	74
SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS .....	76
ACKNOWLEDGEMENT .....	78
REFERENCES .....	80



## *LIST OF ORIGINAL PUBLICATIONS*

This thesis is based on the following publications, which are referred in the text by Roman numerals I-IV. The original publications have been reproduced with the permission of the copyright holders.

- I. Rinta S, Kuusisto H, Raunio M, Paalavuo R, Levula M, Lehtimäki T, Elovaara I. Apoptosis-related molecules in blood. *Journal of Neuroimmunology* 2008; 205: 135-141.
- II. Hagman S, Raunio M, Rossi M, Dastidar P, Elovaara I. Disease-Associated Inflammatory Biomarker Profiles in Blood in Different Subtypes of Multiple Sclerosis: Prospective Clinical and MRI Follow-Up Study. *Journal of Neuroimmunology* 2011; 234: 141-147.
- III. Hagman S, Raunio M, Lehtimäki T, Vihinen M, Kähönen M, Dastidar P, Elovaara I. Aberrant expression of apoptosis related genes in MS: a new prognostic marker? (submitted)
- IV. Rinta S, Airas L, Elovaara I. Is the modulatory effect of pregnancy in multiple sclerosis associated with changes in blood apoptotic molecules? *Acta Neurologica Scandinavica* 2010; 122: 168-174.

## *ABBREVIATIONS*

APAF	Adaptor apoptotic protease activating factor
BAD	BCL2-associated agonist of cell death;
BBB	Blood-brain barrier
BBC3	BCL2 binding component 3;
BCL-2	B-cell lymphoma 2
BCL2L14	Apoptosis facilitator Bcl-2-like protein 14
BIRC	Baculoviral IAP repeat-containing
BNIP3	BCL2/adenovirus E1B 19 kDa protein-interacting protein 3
CDMS	Clinically definite MS
CFLAR	CASP8 and FADD-like apoptosis regulator
CIS	Clinically isolated syndrome
CCL	C-C motif chemokine ligand
CNS	Central nervous system
CSF	Cerebrospinal fluid
CXCL	C-X-C motif chemokine ligand
DC	Dendritic cells
DMT	Disease-modifying therapy
DR	Death receptors
EDSS	Expanded disability status scale
EAE	Experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis
FasL	Fas ligand
FLAIR	Fluid attenuated inversion recovery
GA	Glatiramer acetate
Gd	Gadolinium
HLA	Human leukocyte antigen
IFN	Interferon
IKBKE	inhibitor of nuclear factor kappa-B kinase subunit epsilon

IL	Interleukin
MBP	Myelin basic protein
MIF	Macrophage migration inhibitory factor
MMP	Matrix metalloproteinase
MS	Multiple sclerosis
MOG	Myelin oligodendrocytes glycoprotein
MRI	Magnetic resonance imaging
MP	Methylprednisolon
NAWM	Normal-appearing white matter
NF	Neurofilament
NF- $\kappa$ B	Nuclear factor kappa B
NFKBID	nuclear factor of kappa light polypeptide gene enhancer in B-cells inhibitor
NK	Natural killer cell
NO	Nitric oxide
RRMS	Relapsing-remitting MS
OCB	Oligoclonal bands
PBMC	Peripheral blood mononuclears cells
PPMS	Primary progressive MS
S	Soluble
SPMS	Secondary progressive MS
TCR	T-cell receptor
Th	CD4 <sup>+</sup> T helper cells
TNF	Tumor necrosis factor
TNFRSF25	Tumor necrosis factor receptor superfamily, member 25
TRAIL	TNF-related apoptosis inducing ligand
Treg	Regulatory T cell

# ABSTRACT

Multiple Sclerosis (MS) is an immune-mediated disease of the central nervous system (CNS) that is characterized by a variable clinical course and heterogeneous and complex pathology. Pathophysiological processes in MS contribute to the disease course and clinical manifestations, and therefore biomarkers that are indicative of these events would provide significant potential for diagnostics, prediction of disease course and optimization of therapeutic responses.

The goal of this thesis was to identify biomarkers in the blood that could reflect pathogenetic processes in MS and be used as biomarkers of disease activity and progression. In this regard, the aims were to: 1) define immune profiles in different clinical subtypes of MS and clinically isolated syndrome (CIS); 2) search for biomarkers for disease activity and disability; 3) search for prognostic biomarkers for CIS to MS, and 4) explore whether the postpartum disease activation of MS is related to changes in the apoptotic molecules in the blood. The study included patients with different subtypes of MS, CIS and healthy controls that underwent neurological, magnetic resonance imaging (MRI) and immunological examinations.

Altered expression of immune profiles in MS subtypes were found on both the protein and gene levels. Immune profiles in sera of primary progressive MS (PPMS) were characterized by elevated levels of tumor necrosis factor (TNF)- $\alpha$ , soluble Fas (sFas) and C-C chemokine motif ligand 2 (CCL2). Decreased serum levels of macrophage migration inhibitory factor (MIF) were found in relapsing-remitting MS (RRMS). Aberrant expression of six apoptosis-related genes (*BAD*, *BBC3*, *BCL2L14*, *TNFRSF25*, *IKBKE*, *NFKBID*), including B-cell lymphoma 2 (Bcl-2) and nuclear factor kappa B (NF- $\kappa$ B) families and death receptor pathway, were found in RRMS patients. Interestingly, atypical expression profiles of apoptosis-related genes were also seen in CIS (*BNIP3*, *TNFRSF25*, *IKBKE*).

Active disease course was associated with upregulation of serum MIF and TNF-related apoptosis inducing ligand (TRAIL), and disease progression was associated

with increased TRAIL mRNA, MIF and sTRAIL. In CIS, elevated expression of three apoptosis-related genes (*APAF*, *BIRC6*, *CFLAR*) was found in those patients who fulfilled the diagnostic criteria for MS over the two-year follow up.

In the study of the immunomodulatory effect of pregnancy on MS, sTRAIL and sFasL were upregulated in both MS patients and healthy women from late pregnancy to postpartum. The increase in sTRAIL was significantly smaller in the MS patients in comparison with the controls.

In summary, this thesis focusing on the identification of biomarkers in MS showed that PPMS was characterized by elevated levels of TNF- $\alpha$ , sFas and CCL2 indicating inflammatory activity in this subtype. Abnormal expression of apoptosis-related genes in RRMS and CIS suggested an enhanced potential for apoptosis in immune cells directed at controlling MS disease activity. Disease activity was associated with increased levels of serum TRAIL and MIF and disease progression was associated with upregulated levels of sFas, MIF and TRAIL mRNA, suggesting these molecules to be candidate biomarkers for disease activity and progression. Interestingly, three new prognostic biomarkers for conversion to MS were found. Increased MS disease activity postpartum may be related to inadequate inhibition of T-cell reactivation after pregnancy. Currently we are validating these findings using larger patient series and longer follow-up periods.

## TIIVISTELMÄ

Multippeliskleroosi (MS) alkaa nuorella aikuisiällä ja johtaa vuosien kuluessa invaliditeetin kertymiseen. Sairauden syytä ei toistaiseksi tunneta, mutta sen kliinisessä kuvassa ja patogeneesissä esiintyy monimuotoisuutta ja yksilökohtaista vaihtelua. Tärkeänä tavoitteena MS-taudin hoidon kehittämisessä on tunnistaa sairauden immunologiset alatyypit, joka edistäisi yksilöllisen hoidon edellytyksiä ja täsmälääkkeiden käyttöönottoa.

Väitöskirjatyön päätavoitteena oli tunnistaa taudin patogeneesiä kuvaavia veren immunologisia profiileja MS-taudin eri alatyypeissä. Lisäksi tutkimuksen tavoitteena oli identifioida biomerkkiaineita, jotka kuvaavat taudin aktiivisuutta ja sen etenemistä ja jotka ennustaisivat MS-taudin kehittymisen riskiä, sekä selvittää onko MS-taudin aktivoituminen synnytyksen jälkeen yhteydessä muutoksiin apoptoottisten molekyylien ilmentymisessä. Tutkimus koostui MS-potilaita, kliinisesti eriytyneestä oireyhtymästä (KEO) ja terveistä kontroleista, jotka tutkittiin neurologisesti ja aivojen kuvantamisella sekä heidän verinäytteistä tutkittiin ehdokasbiomerkkiaineiden ilmentymisprofiileja.

MS-taudissa poikkeavia immuniprofiileja ilmentyi sekä proteiini- että geenitasolla. Primaarisprogressivisessa MS-taudissa havaittiin kohonneita TNF- $\alpha$ , Fas ja CCL2 pitoisuuksia. Lisäksi havaitsimme Bcl-2 ja NF- $\kappa$ B perheiden ja kuolemareseptori signalointireitille kuuluvien kuuden geenin yli-ilmentyneen aaltomaisessa MS-taudissa. Myös KEO-potilailla havaittiin poikkeavuutta apoptoottisten geenien ilmentymisessä. Aaltomaisen MS-taudin aktiivisuus liittyi TRAIL ja MIF proteiinien pitoisuuksien lisääntymiseen. Invaliditeetin lisääntyminen oli puolestaan yhteydessä kohonneisiin TRAIL mRNA pitoisuuksiin, sekä kohonneisiin seerumin MIF ja Fas pitoisuuksiin. Lisäksi, kolmen geenin ilmentyminen havaittiin olevan koholla niillä KEO-potilailla, joilla MS-diagnoosi varmentui kahden vuoden seurannan aikana. Tutkimuksessa raskauden immunomoduloivasta vaikutuksesta MS-taudin aktiivisuuteen havaittiin seerumin



TRAIL ja FasL:n tasojen kasvavan raskauden aikaisesta synnytyksen jälkeiseen tilaan sekä MS-potilailla että terveillä naisilla. Seerumin TRAIL:n muutoksen havaittiin olevan pienempi MS-potilailla kuin terveillä.

Tämän väitöskirjatutkimuksen tavoitteena oli tunnistaa MS-taudin seurantaan soveltuvia biomerkkiaineita. Kohonneet seerumin TNF- $\alpha$ , Fas ja CCL2 pitoisuudet primäärisprogressiivisessa MS-taudissa kuvastivat meneillään olevaa tulehduksellista aktiivisuutta tässä tautityypissä. Apoptoottisten geenien poikkeavat ilmentymisprofiilit aaltomaisilla ja KEO potilailla viittaa lisääntyneisiin apoptoottisiin mekanismeihin taudin aktiivisuuden hillitsemiseksi. Uusia kandidaatti biomerkkiaineita havaittiin, joista kohonneet TRAIL ja MIF tasot saattavat olla yhteydessä aaltomaisen taudin aktiivisuuteen, kun taas kohonneet Fas ja MIF proteiinien tasot ja TRAIL mRNA:n ilmentyminen invaliditeetin kertymiseen. Lisäksi useita ennustavia kandidaattibiomerkkiaineita löydettiin, joiden yli-ilmentyminen näyttää olevan yhteydessä MS-taudin kehittymisen riskiin. Lisääntynyt MS-taudin aktiivisuus raskauden jälkeen selittyneen häiriönä immuunijärjestelmän aktivaatiota säätelevissä mekanismeissa. Saatujen tuloksien varmentaminen edellyttää suurempaa potilasaineistoa sekä pidempää seuranta-aikaa.

# INTRODUCTION

Multiple sclerosis (MS) is an immune-mediated demyelinating disease of the central nervous system (CNS), where the pathological hallmarks are demyelination, axonal loss and inflammation (Trapp and Nave, 2008; Lassmann, 2009; Stadelmann, 2011). MS is the major cause of the neurological disability in young adults and therefore it has substantial personal, social and economic costs. MS is highly prevalent in northern countries, particularly in Finland where the prevalence of MS is among the highest in the world (Compston, 1997; Sumelahti et al., 2001).

MS is characterized by a variable clinical course and heterogeneous and complex pathology and pathogenesis. There are three clinical subtypes of MS involving relapsing-remitting MS (RRMS), secondary progressive MS (SPMS) and primary progressive MS (PPMS). Most patients initially have RRMS, which is characterized by relapses followed by subsequent improvement. After 10 to 20 years of RRMS, a majority of these patients will enter a phase of progression with or without attacks, called SPMS. A minority of patients (15%) have PPMS from onset. These patients' disease progresses slowly without relapses (Lublin and Reingold, 1996; Compston and Coles, 2002). The underlying pathological mechanism involved in CNS destruction is also heterogeneous. Currently pathological studies have suggested four different immunopathological patterns in demyelination in early MS lesions, which differ between patients. Although MS is considered to be as a white matter disease, grey matter is also affected (Lucchinetti et al., 2000; Lassmann et al., 2001; Lassmann et al., 2007).

MS disease is considered to be mediated by actions of inflammatory lymphocytes, which transigrate into the CNS and initiate tissue damage and neurological impairment. Based on the current understanding, autoimmune-driven processes are believed to initiate the disease and the role of myelin specific CD4<sup>+</sup> T helper (Th) cells type 1 and Th17 cells as driving force in the autoimmune processes, but also other cell types like, CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells, B cells, macrophages and natural killer (NK)

cells contributes to the pathogenesis of MS (Sospedra and Martin, 2005; Kasper and Shoemaker, 2010). Programmed cell death, apoptosis of immune cells, is also an important pathophysiological mechanism in MS inflammation. It regulates elimination of autoreactive T and B cells and macrophages from the circulation and prevents their entry into the CNS. Dysregulation of apoptosis and other immune functions may lead to inflammation within CNS tissue and subsequent development of tissue damage (Zipp, 2000; Pender, 2007).

Several pathophysiological processes such as inflammation, demyelination and axonal damage mediate disease manifestation of MS. Since future therapeutic agents will probably be targeted specifically on pathophysiological pathways, the identification of possible immunological subtypes of individual MS patients could allow more focused application of different therapies (Lutterotti et al., 2007). Therefore, there is urgent need for an *in vivo* biomarker that would reflect underlying immunopathogenesis in MS patients. Moreover, the ultimate goal in the discovery of biomarkers in MS is to develop tools to predict disease outcome, to assess disease activity more accurately, and to predict therapeutic responses.

# *REVIEW OF THE LITERATURE*

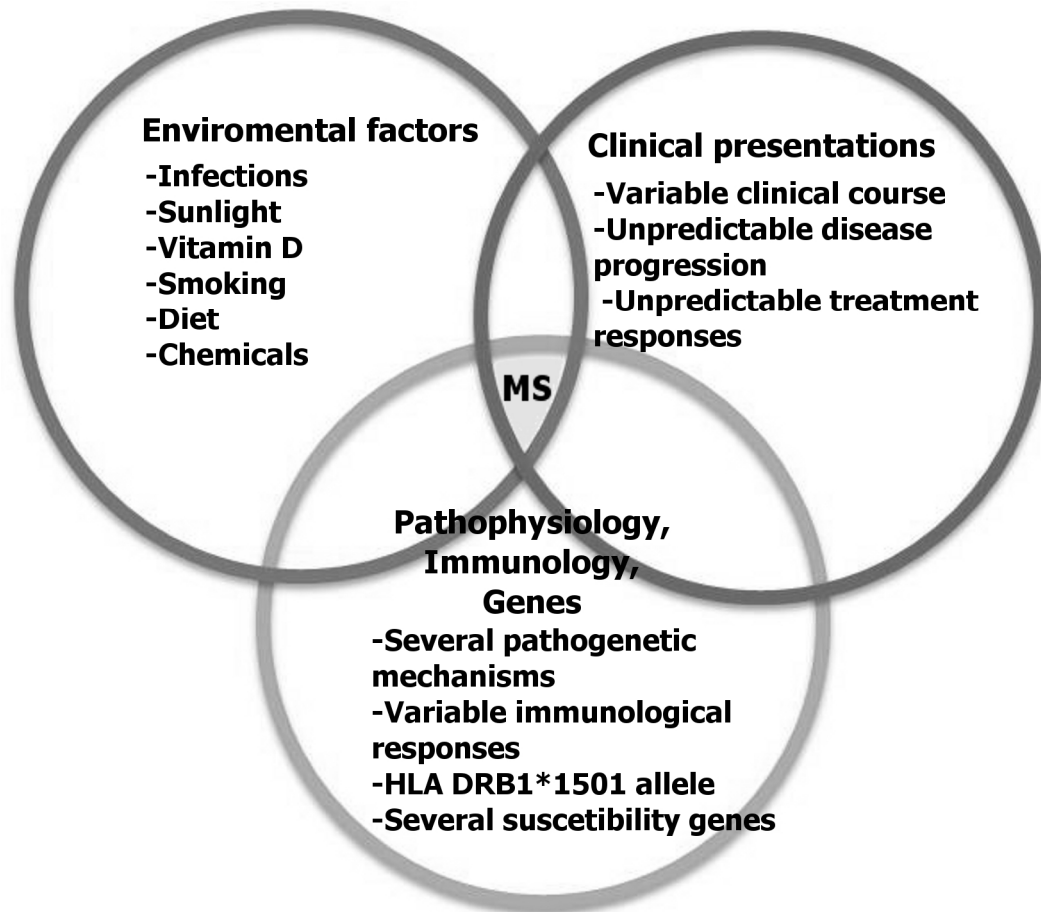
## 1. Overview of multiple sclerosis

### 1.1 Epidemiology of multiple sclerosis

The etiology of MS is still largely unknown, but there is evidence for a role of both genetics and environmental factors (Figure 1) (Ramagopalan et al., 2010). It is suspected that an infectious agent may trigger the disease in genetically susceptible individuals. The geographic distribution of MS is an epidemiological hallmark of it. In general, the prevalence of MS is lower in populations living near the equator and increases with the latitude in both the northern and southern hemispheres. The disease is most common in populations of northern European descent, especially in Scandinavia, the British Isles, the northern tier of the United States and southern Canada (Compston, 1997). In these regions the prevalence of MS is about 100/100 000. In certain parts of Finland the prevalence is 200/100 000 (Sumelahti et al., 2000; Sumelahti et al., 2001).

**Genetic factors:** The role of the genetic factors is supported by the studies of MS families. Concordance rates have been 20-30% in monozygotic twins versus 3-5% in dizygotic twins in these populations (Sadovnick et al., 1993). Siblings have a 15-40 fold increase risk of having MS and there is no effect of shared environment in adoptees and spouses (Ebers et al., 1995; Robertson et al., 1996; Sadovnick et al., 1996; Ebers et al., 2000). Among the genetic factors, the human leukocyte antigen (HLA) *DRB1\*1501* allele exerts the strongest genetic effect on MS (Barcellos et al., 2006; Yeo et al., 2007). Genome-wide association studies have revealed the existence of multiple non-HLA genes with modest effect on MS, including interleukin-7 receptor  $\alpha$  (*IL7RA*), interleukin-2 receptor  $\alpha$  (*IL2RA*), C-type lectin-

domain family 16 member A (*CLEC16A*), lymphocyte function-associated antigen-3 (*LFA-3*; *CD58*), tumor-necrosis-factor receptor superfamily member 1A (*TNFRSF1A*), interferon regulatory factor 8 (*IRF8*) and *CD6* (International Multiple Sclerosis Genetics Consortium et al., 2007; Ramagopalan et al., 2007; International Multiple Sclerosis Genetics Consortium (IMSGC), 2008; Rubio et al., 2008; De Jager et al., 2009).



**Figure 1. Complex nature of multiple sclerosis.**

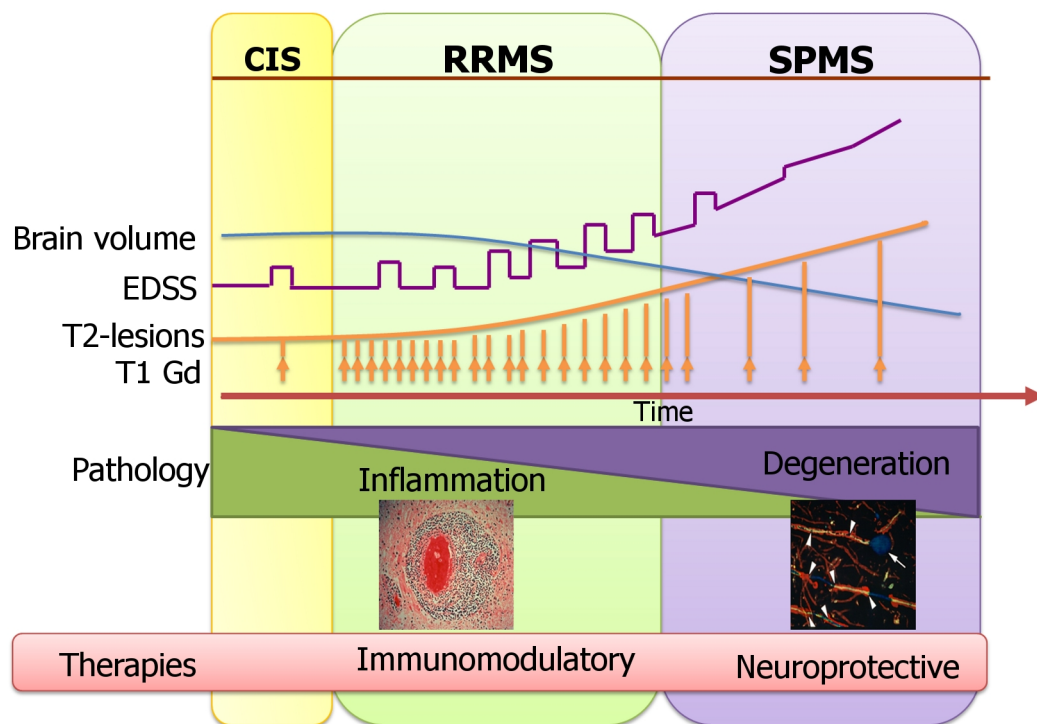
**Environmental factors:** Epidemiological and immigration studies have suggested that not only genetics factors, but also environmental factors increase the risk of developing MS (Kurtzke, 1993). Large-scale immigrant studies have shown that the risk of MS decreases, if children migrate from a high- to a low-risk region and the risk increase when children migrate from a low- to a high-risk region. Factors with the strongest evidence for involvement in MS are virus infections such as Epstein-Barr virus (EBV), the influenza A virus, smoking and vitamin D deficiency

(Milo and Kahana, 2010; Oikonen et al., 2011). Almost all individuals with MS (>99%) have been found to have been infected with EBV in comparison to age-matched controls (94%). MS is rare who have not been infected with EBV (Thacker et al., 2006; Ramagopalan et al., 2010). Sunlight exposure and vitamin D deficiency are the potential explanations for the associations between latitude and MS incidence. Sun exposure in childhood protects against MS (van der Mei et al., 2003; Islam et al., 2007; Kampman et al., 2007). Low serum levels of vitamin D are associated with a higher risk of developing MS (Munger et al., 2006; Lucas et al., 2011). Low vitamin D levels have been associated with an increased risk of relapses (Soilu-Hanninen et al., 2005; Smolders et al., 2008b; Simpson et al., 2010). Vitamin D has an immunoregulatory functions. It inhibits CD4+ T cell proliferation and the production of proinflammatory cytokines and stimulates production of anti-inflammatory cytokines (Smolders et al., 2008a). Smoking has been shown to increase the risk of MS and therefore promoting smoking cessation would be one of the most straightforward interventions available to reduce the incidence of MS (Hawkes, 2007).

**Gender-related hormones:** MS is more common in women than in men (Wallin et al., 2004; Orton et al., 2006; Alonso and Hernan, 2008; Hirst et al., 2009), but genome-wide studies have not found any MS-associated genes in the X chromosome. Therefore, the increased incidence of MS in women might be related with female-specific physiology and could thus be hormone related (Whitacre, 2001; Voskuhl, 2011). Sex hormones (estrogens, progestins, androgens) have been shown to modulate immune responses, as well as brain damage (Tomassini and Pozzilli, 2009). Especially estradiols and testosterone play an important modulatory role in MS brain damage.

Pregnancy provides another example of changes in hormonal patterns that influence clinical disease activity as well as subclinical disease activity. The Pregnancy in Multiple Sclerosis (PRISM) study was the first large prospective study that aimed at assessing the possible influence of pregnancy and delivery on the clinical course of MS (Vukusic et al., 2004). The study showed reduction in the relapse rate during pregnancy, especially in the third trimester, in comparison to the year before pregnancy. In the first three months postpartum the relapse rate increased compared to the pre-pregnancy state. Two years after delivery, the annualized relapse rate did not differ significantly from the pre-pregnancy rate. The effect of pregnancy

on MS disease activity has been explained by changes in the mother's endocrinal and immune system such as an increase in the levels of the sex hormones estrogen and progesterone together with a shift of in maternal immune responses from a prevailing Th1 to Th2 type responses (Nicot, 2009). A decrease in circulating NK cells and an increase in regulatory T cells (Treg) during pregnancy has been associated with reduced MS disease activity (Somerset et al., 2004; Saraste et al., 2007). Especially, an increase in circulating regulatory CD56(bright) NK cells and a decrease in circulating cytotoxic CD56(dim) NK cells in late pregnancy was considered to be associated with inhibition of MS activity during pregnancy (Airas et al., 2008).



**Figure 2. Progression of MS from RRMS to SPMS.** Top: schematic representation of the disability progression expressed by expanded disability status scale (EDSS, violet line); frequency of inflammatory events when studied by magnetic resonance imaging: detection of Gadolinium (Gd)-contrast enhancing T1 lesions showing blood-brain barrier (BBB) opening (orange arrows); T2 lesion load reflecting brain tissue loss (orange line); brain volume indicative of brain atrophy (blue line). Pathology: in the early stage of the disease inflammation predominates whereas neurodegeneration is more pronounced at the later stages. On the left, perivascular inflammation with mononuclear cells, and on the right, axonal loss and demyelination. Therapies: in the early phase immunomodulatory therapies, which are targeted to decrease the inflammation are efficient, and in the later stage therapies, which protect the neurons would be beneficial. Redrawn from Sospedra and Martin 2005.

## 1.2 Clinical subtypes

MS has very heterogeneous clinical presentations and courses (Noseworthy et al., 2000). MS is classified on the basis of both the initial and the current clinical disease course (Figure 2 and 3). Most patients (85%) initially have RRMS, which is characterized by discrete clinical attacks or relapses followed by subsequent improvement. During these episodes of inflammation, clinical attacks typically develop over several days, become maximal after 1 to 2 weeks, and gradually resolve themselves over several weeks or months. RRMS is the most typical presentation in younger patients. After 10 to 20 years of RRMS, a majority of RRMS patients will enter a phase of progression with or without attacks, called SPMS. Figure 2 demonstrates disease development from RRMS to SPMS. A minority of patients (15%) have PPMS course from onset. These patients' disease progresses slowly without relapses. This subtype is considered to be a mostly noninflammatory subtype. (Lublin and Reingold, 1996; Compston and Coles, 2002)

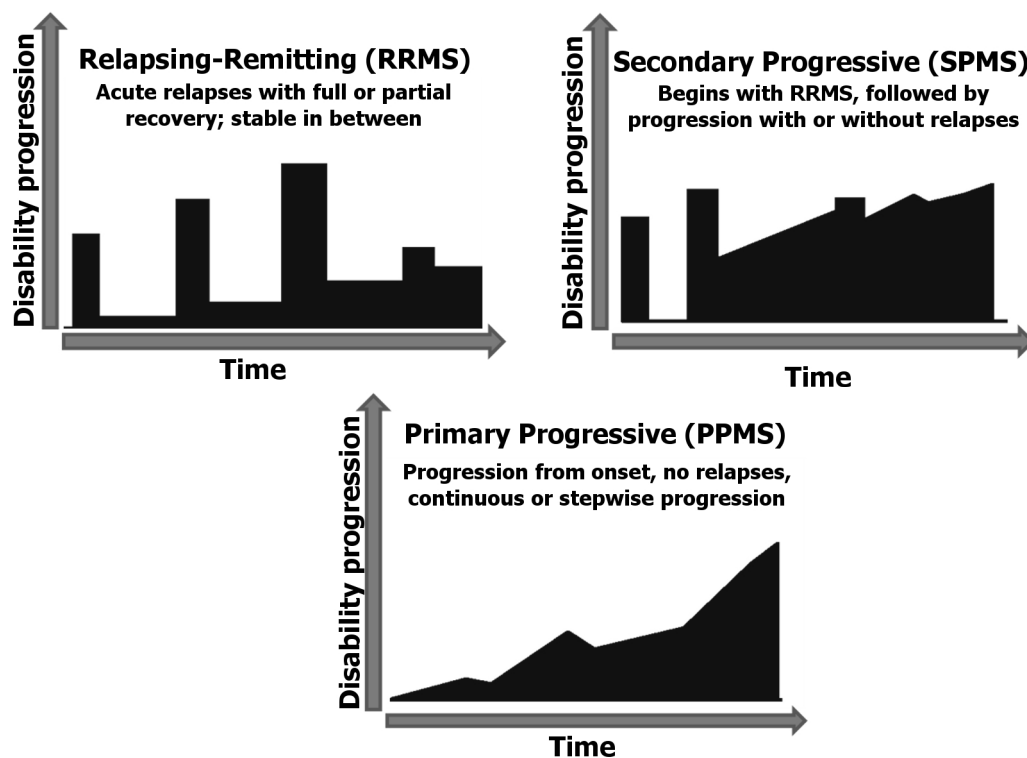
The majority of patients with MS present in a relapsing-remitting fashion and their first attack presents as unilateral optic neuritis, a brainstem syndrome or partial myelitis. These presentations are known as clinically isolated syndrome (CIS) (Miller et al., 2005). Several placebo-controlled clinical trials on the efficacy of interferon (IFN)- $\beta$  or glatiramer acetate (GA) have showed that majority of patients converted to MS during the two and three year follow-up (Jacobs et al., 2000; Comi et al., 2001; Kappos et al., 2006; Kinkel et al., 2006; Kappos et al., 2007; Comi et al., 2009)

## 1.3 Diagnosis

Diagnostic criteria for MS are mainly based on clinical evaluation, although this is facilitated by supportive laboratory and radiological investigations. During the last fifty years, various diagnostic criteria have been used (Schumacker et al., 1965; Poser et al., 1983; McDonald et al., 2001; Polman et al., 2005). In the beginning, the Schumacker criteria were based on clinical evidence of two relapses that were separated in space (lesions in the different locations in the CNS) and time (at least three months apart) (Schumacker et al., 1965). These criteria were updated in 1983



by the Poser criteria, which allow using also paraclinical evidence such as magnetic resonance imaging (MRI), oligoclonal band (OCB) analysis from cerebrospinal fluid (CSF) and visual evoked potential analysis (Poser et al., 1983). Eighteen year later the diagnostic criteria were updated by the McDonald criteria, which underline the importance of MRI in the diagnosis that allows earlier diagnosis of patients at their first episode (McDonald et al., 2001). The McDonald criteria were revised in 2005 and the changes mainly focus on the use of T2-weighted lesions and spinal cord imaging (Polman et al., 2005).



**Figure 3.** Clinical subtypes of MS. Redrawn from Lublin and Reingold 1996.

## 1.4 Disease-modifying therapies of multiple sclerosis

A number of disease-modifying therapies (DMT) with partial efficacy for patients with RRMS became available during the past 20 years. All of these drugs mainly target the inflammatory component of the diseases (Table 1). All the DMTs have shown to be effective in the RRMS type, but not in the PPMS. The most commonly used therapies that are approved for RRMS include the type-1 beta IFNs and GA (Table 1) (Barten et al., 2010). Several follow-up studies have evaluated the efficacy

of DMTs in MS, and it has been shown that treatments decrease the relapse rate and reduce the number of MRI lesions (The IFNB Multiple Sclerosis Study Group, 1993; Johnson et al., 1995; Jacobs et al., 1996; PRISMS Study Group, 1998). Also DMTs over a long period of time improves outcome by delaying the time to significant disease progression (Freedman, 2011).

**Table 1. Current therapies for MS**

Therapy	Mechanism of action	Developmental phase	Ref
<b>First-line therapy</b>			
Interferon- $\beta$	Inhibit T-cell activation and reduce blood-brain barrier (BBB) permeability to inflammatory cells.	Approved therapy for MS	1
Glatiramer acetate	Immune modulator and it is thought to shift the immune responses from T helper (Th) 1 to Th2 type.	Approved therapy for MS	2
<b>Second-line therapies</b>			
Natalizumab	Blocks very late antigen-4 (VLA-4) on the surface of lymphocytes and therefore reduce the transmigration of inflammatory lymphocytes via BBB into the CNS.	Approved therapy for MS	3
Mitoxantrone	Immunosuppressive cytotoxic agent that inhibits B-cell, T-cell, and macrophage proliferation and impairs antigen presentation and production of proinflammatory cytokines.	Approved therapy for MS	4
Fingolimod	Blocks sphingosine-1-phosphates receptors in T cells that results in an inhibition of T-cell migration from lymphoid tissue into the peripheral circulation and CNS.	Approved therapy for MS	4
<b>Promising new drugs</b>			
Cladribine	Purine nucleoside analog that produces selective lymphocyte depletion through the inhibition of cellular DNA synthesis and repair.	Phase III completed	5
Laquinimod	Immunomodulatory molecule that favors Th2/Th3 cytokine production and inhibits immune cell transmigration into the CNS.	Phase III ongoing	5

Teriflunomide	Inhibitor of dihydroorotate dehydrogenase, which is an integral membrane protein for pyrimidine synthesis. Inhibition of the enzyme prevents the clonal expansion of B and T cells and antibody production.	Phase III completed	4
Dimethyl fumarate	Anti-inflammatory and neuroprotective effects	Phase III	6
Alemtuzumab	Humanized monoclonal antibody directed against CD52 antigen on T cells and B lymphocytes, monocytes, macrophages, natural killer cells.	Phase III	6
Rituximab	First generation monoclonal antibody against the CD20 antigen on B cells that effectively depletes B cells via complement-dependent cell lysis and antibody dependent cellular toxicity.	Phase II/III	7
Ocrelizumab	Humanized monoclonal antibody against CD20.	Phase III	8
Ofatumumab	Fully human monoclonal antibody against CD20 antigen.	Phase III	8
Daclizumab	Monoclonal antibody directed against $\alpha$ subunit of interleukin-2 receptor (CD25) on activated T cells, which limits T-cell activation.	Phase III	6

1) Markowitz, 2007; 2) Farina et al., 2005; 3) Steinman, 2005; 4) Nicholas et al., 2011; 5) Fox, 2010; 6) Lim and Constantinescu, 2010; 7) Buttmann and Rieckmann, 2008; 8) Buttmann, 2010.

**IFNs** are the cytokines that are normally released from the lymphocytes in response to pathogens. There are three types of interferons: IFN- $\alpha$ , - $\beta$  and - $\gamma$ . IFN- $\beta$  is approved for the treatments of MS. Its mechanism of action is not fully understood, but it has been shown to inhibit T-cell proliferation, reduce T-cell migration from the periphery to the CNS, and alter the T cell cytokine secretion toward anti-inflammatory responses (Markowitz, 2007). In clinical practice three different IFN- $\beta$  preparations are available, in which dose and frequency of administration differ.

**GA** is a synthetic polypeptide (40-100 amino acids) composed of random sequences of four amino acids (tyrosine, glutamate, alanine, and lysine), which are common in myelin basic protein (MBP). GA clinical efficacy has been explained by a shift of proinflammatory responses towards anti-inflammatory responses (Farina et al., 2005; Johnson, 2010).

Currently, several potential therapeutic agents are being examined in ongoing phase II and III clinical trials (Table1). For example Alemtuzumab, Daclizumab and Rituximab are monoclonal antibodies targeting CD52+ T cell, CD25+ NK and T cells and CD20+ B cells, respectively (Buttmann and Rieckmann, 2008; Barten et al., 2010; Nicholas et al., 2011).

## 2. Pathogenesis and neuropathology

### 2.1 Neuropathology of multiple sclerosis

Pathologically MS is characterized by the presence of large, multifocal, demyelinated CNS lesions in multiple areas leading to scar tissue called sclerosis. This demyelination process is accompanied by autoimmune inflammatory reactions that are mediated mainly by T cells, B cells and macrophages. Primary targets are the myelin sheaths and oligodendrocytes, but axons, nerve cells and astrocytes are also affected (Frohman et al., 2006; Trapp and Nave, 2008).

**The lesions** observed in the CNS of MS patients are typically characterized by a demyelinated core separated by a very sharp border from normally myelinated surrounding tissue (Frohman et al., 2006). Many white matter lesions are detected in certain predilection sites, notably around the ventricles. Other predilection sites include the optic nerve and spinal cord. Moreover, lesions may also occur in the deep white matter far from ventricles as well as grey matter (Lassmann et al., 2007). The white matter lesions can be characterized broadly as chronic and active lesions. In chronic lesions there are less mononuclear cells, almost complete demyelination and severe astrogliosis. Active lesions are defined by ongoing destruction of myelin and are heavily infiltrated by macrophages and microglial cells (Frohman et al., 2006).

Clinical and MRI data suggest that inflammation and formation of new white matter lesions are the substrate for RRMS. In the progressive phase the new inflammatory demyelinating lesions are rare, but diffuse atrophy of the grey and

white matter and changes in the normal-appearing white matter (NAWM) are more predominant (Lassmann et al., 2007). Although MS is considered to be inflammatory demyelinating disease of the CNS, axonal injury and loss also occurs in the MS lesions and is associated with the development of permanent disability in MS patients (Trapp et al., 1998; Bjartmar et al., 2000). This suggests that progressive axonal loss may induce transition from RRMS to SPMS. Axon pathology and the frequency of transected axons in MS lesion correlate with the degree of inflammation (Frischer et al., 2009).

**Normal appearing white matter** may consider highly abnormal in MS patients, especially in patients in the progressive stage of the disease (Allen and McKeown, 1979; Kutzelnigg et al., 2005). Changes in the NAWM consist of a diffuse inflammatory process. Inflammatory infiltrates are present in the perivascular space and are also dispersed throughout the tissue. Inflammation is associated with profound microglia activation. This microglia activation is associated with diffuse axonal injury and loss (Kutzelnigg et al., 2005). The mechanisms that lead to diffuse injury of the NAWM are so far poorly understood. It is suggested that free radical mediated mitochondrial injury may be an important factor driving progressive axonal dysfunction and loss in MS (Lassmann et al., 2007).

**Grey matter:** MS lesion can also be located in the grey matter, especially in the cerebral cortex. Cortical lesions have been observed 80% of patients with PPMS. The histopathological characteristics of these cortical lesions differ substantially from white matter lesions (Calabrese et al., 2010). Three types of cortical lesions have been reported. Two of these lesions may appear in continuity with subcortical white matter plaques (type I) or as small intracortical perivascular lesions (type II). The most abundant form of cortical demyelination is subpial demyelination, which appears as large band-like lesions extending from the outer surface of the cortex into its deeper layer (type III) (Peterson et al., 2001).

Although cortical lesions are characterized by substantial loss of oligodendrocytes and axons (Peterson et al., 2001; Albert et al., 2007), they differ markedly from white matter lesions in terms of the degree and type of inflammation. Pure intracortical lesions typically have a very low degree of inflammation (Peterson et al., 2001; Bo et al., 2003; Geurts et al., 2005; Kutzelnigg et al., 2005). Perivascular infiltrates are rarely found in the MS cortex, and the density of infiltrating lymphocytes in pure cortical lesions is similar to the density of infiltrating lymphocytes in normal

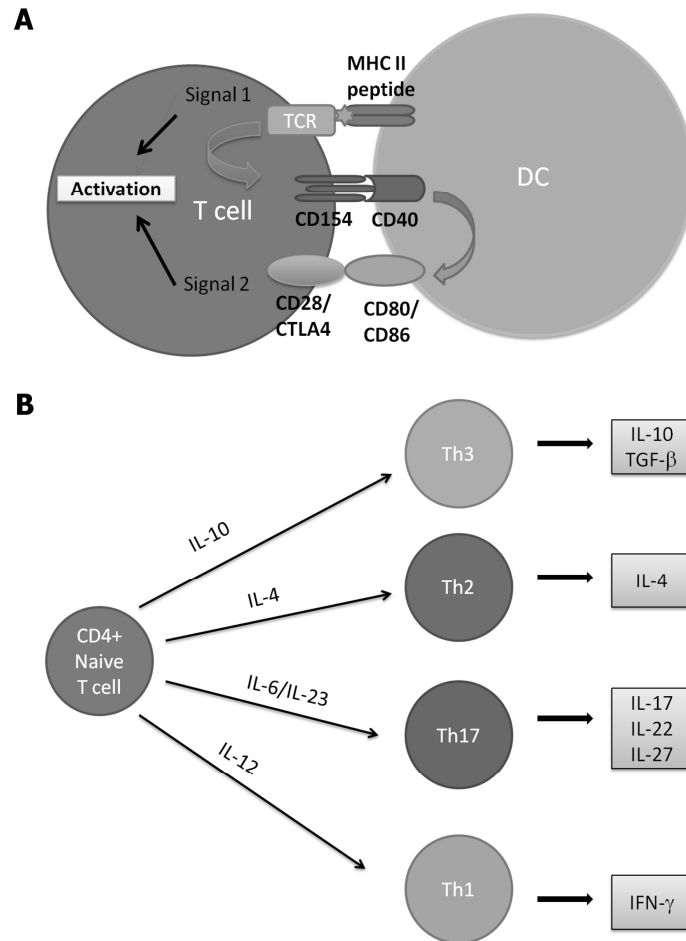
appearing grey matter. Therefore, in cortical lesions demyelination processes may not be solely immune-mediated.

## 2.2 Immunopathogenesis of multiple sclerosis

### 2.2.1 Activation of immune cells

The cause of MS is still unknown and its pathogenetic pathways are not fully understood. Studies of experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis (EAE), an animal model for MS, have indicated the role of myelin specific CD4<sup>+</sup> Th1 and Th17 as the driving force in the autoimmune processes, but other cell types that contribute to the pathogenesis of MS, such as CD8<sup>+</sup>, B cells, or NK cells have also been investigated (Batoulis et al., 2010).

The initial step in immune cell activation is to activate dendritic cells (DC) via toll like receptors, which recognize very specific microbial products. After ligation, the DCs are activated and these cells start to produce type I IFNs. Once activated, CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells interact with DC through the HLA class II molecule that recognizes the T-cell receptor (TCR) on the T cells (signal 1) in the secondary lymphoid organ (Figure 4 and 5). However, activation of T cells also requires additional signals. Interaction with HLA and TCR induces activation of CD40 ligand (CD154) on the surface of T cells, which binds to its receptor CD40 on the DC. This interaction induces upregulation of CD80 (B7-1) and CD86 (B7-2) on the surface of DC that interacts with CD28 and cytotoxic T-lymphocyte antigen-4 (CTLA4) on the surface of the T cells (Signal 2). CD28 is associated with the activation of T cells, whereas CTLA4 (CD158) is more regulatory. After signal 2, DC start to produce important cytokines, which binds to receptors on the cell surface of T cells and drive them to secrete different cytokines. For example, secretion of IL-10, IL-12, IL-4 or combination of Interleukin (IL)-6/IL-1/IL-23 promotes differentiation to Th3, Th1, Th2, and Th17, respectively. (Kasper and Shoemaker, 2010)



**Figure 4. Activation and differentiation of the naive CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells.** **A.** On activation, the dendritic cells (DC) interact with T-cell receptor (TCR) on the surface of the T cells (signal 1). This induces activation of CD40 ligand (CD154) on the surface of the T cell, which binds its receptor CD40 on the DC. Then, upregulation of CD80 and CD86 on the surface of the DCs are induced. These molecules then interact with CD28 and cytotoxic T-lymphocyte antigen-4(CTLA4) on the surface of the T cells (signal 2), which finally activates T cell and leads to secretion of cytokines by the DC. **B.** Naive CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells differentiation depends on the cytokine milieu. Secretion of Interleukin (IL)-10, IL-4, IL-12 or a combination of IL-6 and IL-23 promotes differentiation to T helper (Th) 3, Th2 and Th1 and Th17, respectively. **Abbreviations:** IFN interferon; MHC major histocompatibility complex; TGF transforming growth factor. Redrawn from Kasper and Shoemaker, 2010 and Fletcher et al., 2010.

### 2.2.2 Transmigration of immune cells to the central nervous system

Peripherally activated T cells enter distinct CNS microenvironments via the blood-brain barrier (BBB) within the CNS parenchyma and by blood-CSF barrier (BCB) within choroid plexus (figure 5). Tight junctions between endothelial cells of the

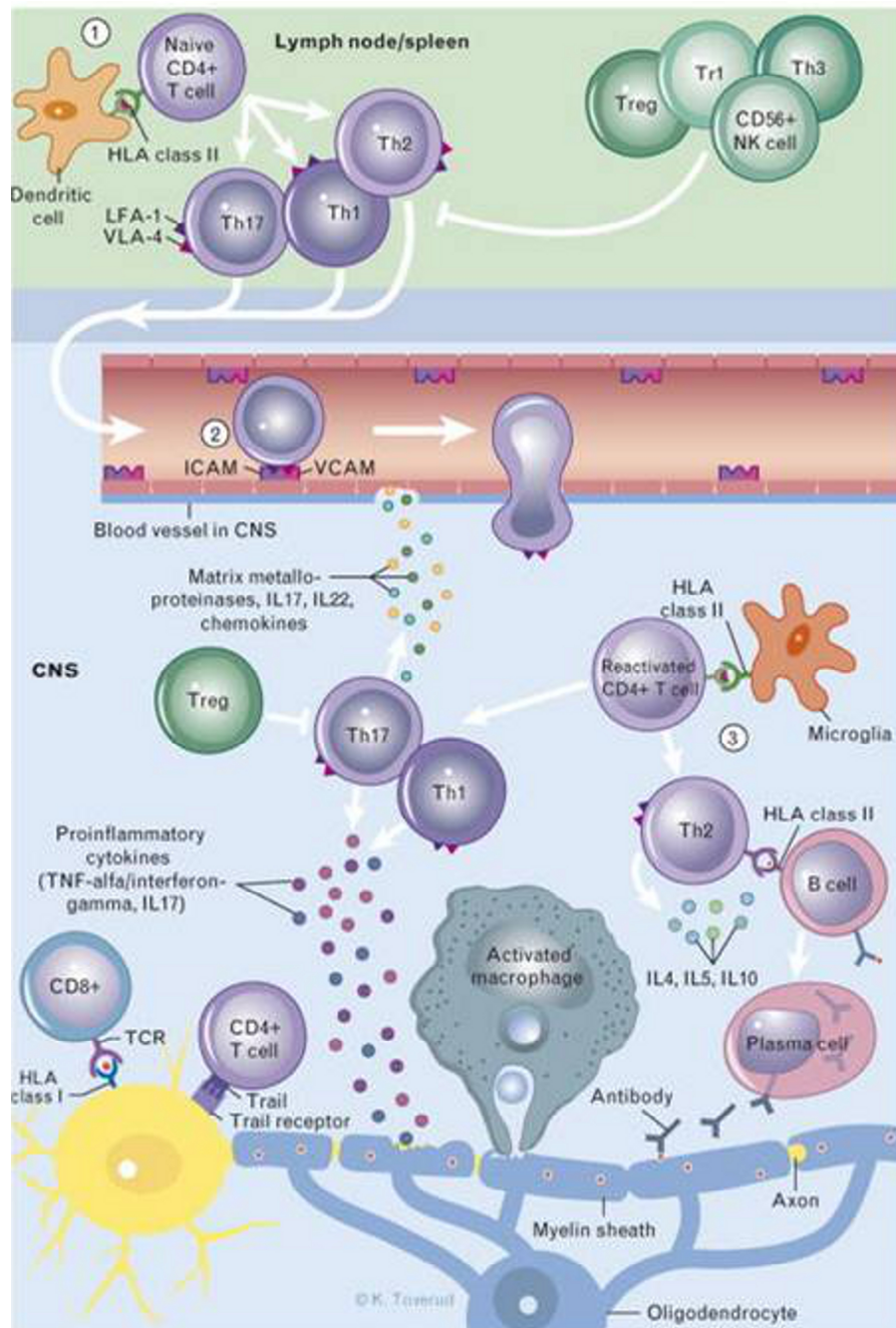
BBB and the epithelial cells of the BCB limit immune cells access to the CNS (Holman et al., 2011). However, activated and memory T cells can transmigrate into the CNS, because they express adhesion molecules, chemokine receptors and integrins that enable these cells to readily cross these barriers (Engelhardt et al., 1998; Engelhardt, 2008). The migration of leukocytes from blood into the CNS includes chronological leukocyte-endothelial interactions. Tethering and rolling of the leukocytes on the vascular endothelial surface initiate this process that is mediated by selectins and carbohydrate counter receptors. During the rolling, leukocytes also interact with the chemokines, which are produced on the endothelial surface. Chemokine stimulation induces upregulation of adhesion molecules of the integrin family on the leukocyte surface and leads to firm adhesion of leukocytes to the vascular endothelium by binding to cell adhesion molecules or the extracellular matrix component. This process ultimately leads to leukocyte transmigration to the CNS (Prendergast and Anderton, 2009).

### 2.2.3 Mechanisms of neural tissue damage

In the CNS, CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells are reactivated and then mediate activation of macrophages/microglia, B cells and cytotoxic CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells (Figure 5). Tissue damage in the inflammatory lesion of the brain and spinal cord may be induced by numerous mechanisms, such as cell-, cytokine, antibody- and radicals-mediated mechanisms (Lassmann, 2010).

**Macrophage/microglia-mediated damage:** Activated macrophages and microglia have an important role in the CNS lesion development. They produce a large array of toxic molecules, such as proteo- and lipolytic enzymes, cytotoxic cytokines, excitotoxins and reactive oxygen species or nitric oxide (NO) intermediates, which are potential inducers of axonal damage. For axonal injury, oxygen and NO radicals seem to be of particular importance (Jack et al., 2005; van Horssen et al., 2011).



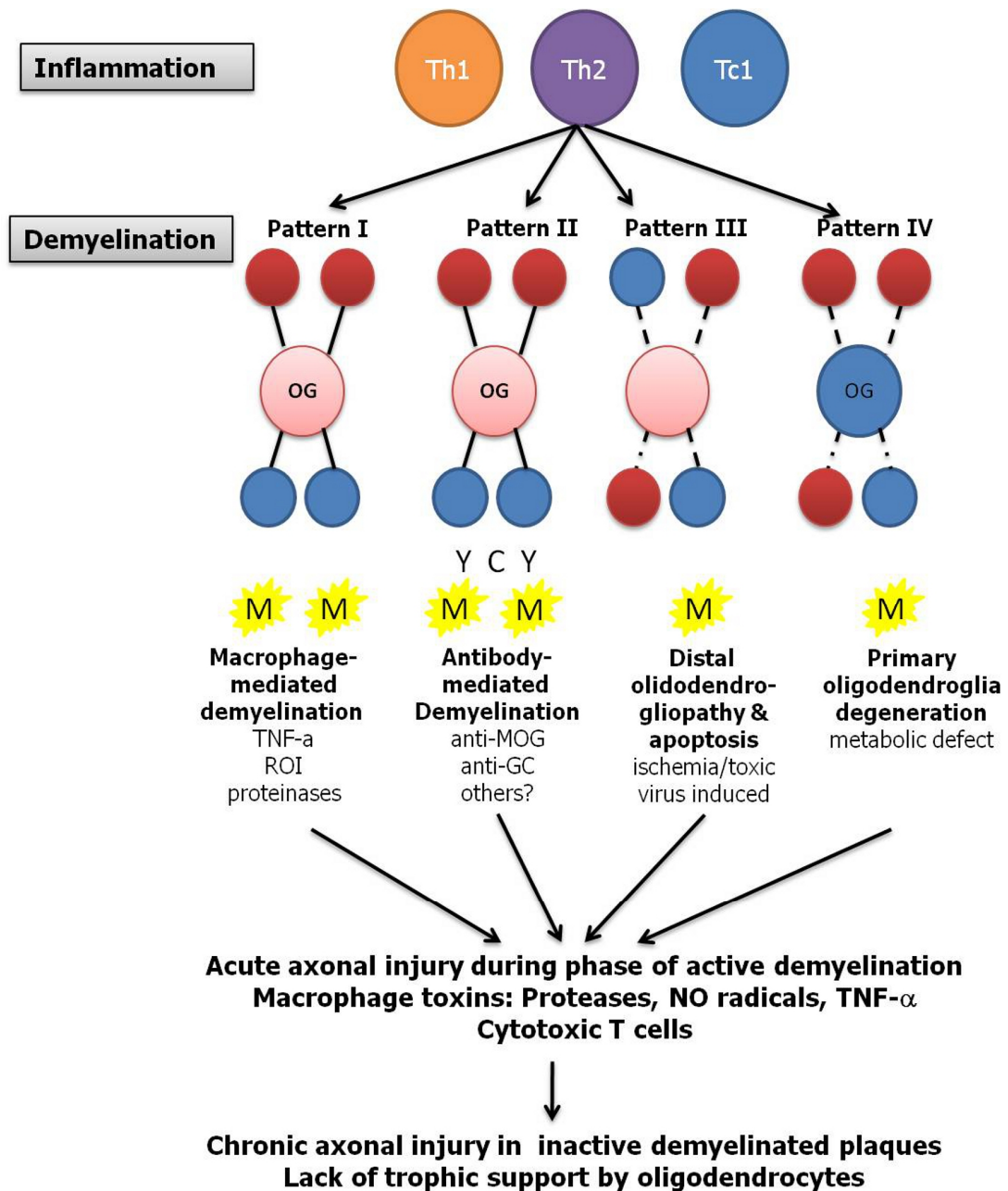


**Figure 5. Current understanding of immunological events in MS.** 1) Autoreactive T cells are activated in secondary lymphoid tissue; 2) Activated T cells express adhesion molecules which enables them to transmigrate into the central nervous system (CNS); 3) Within the CNS, myelin specific T cells are reactivated and start to produce cytokines, like T helper (Th) 1 and Th17 cells produce tumor necrosis factor (TNF)- $\alpha$  and interferon (IFN)- $\gamma$ , which may damage oligodendrocytes and neurons. Th2 cells secrete anti-inflammatory cytokines, which provide help to B cell-mediated tissue damage. **Abbreviations:** HLA human leukocyte antigen; LFA lymphocyte function associated antigen; VLA very late antigen; NK natural killer cells; Treg regulatory T cells; ICAM intracellular adhesion molecule; VCAM Vascular cell adhesion protein 1; IL interleukin. Picture adopted from the article by Holmoy and Hestvik, 2008, reproduced with permission of the publisher.

**T cells** are also central to MS lesion development. Both CD4<sup>+</sup> and CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells can express ligands for death receptors. Among them, TNF-related apoptosis inducing ligand (TRAIL), Fas ligand (FasL), tumor necrosis factor (TNF)- $\alpha$  have been described to mediate neuronal and oligodendrocytes damage (Aktas et al., 2006). CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells are more prevalent in the MS lesions than the CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells, and CD8<sup>+</sup> cells can recognize antigen presented on HLA class I on neurons and oligodendrocytes and kill the target cells (Hauser et al., 1986; Friese and Fugger, 2009).

**B cells and antibodies**, B cell derived plasma cells and antibodies are found in the CNS of MS patients (Baranzini et al., 1999). The target antigens of the humoral immune response in MS are still largely unknown, but it is suggested that the primary targets of the antibodies are the proteins of the myelin sheath, such as MBP, myelin oligodendrocytes glycoprotein (MOG) and proteolipid protein (PLP). Possible mechanisms are the antibody-mediated complement activation and antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity via Fc-receptors (Franciotta et al., 2008; Weber et al., 2011)

Pathological analyses of actively demyelinating lesions have revealed four different structural and immunological features. Separate pattern of demyelination were homogenous in multiple lesions of the same patients, but different between the patients (Lucchinetti et al., 2000) (Figure 6). In these lesions, activated macrophages or microglia, cytotoxic cytokines, reactive oxygen and nitrogen species or specific demyelinating antibodies and activated complement component could be found. Although all actively demyelinating lesions were associated with an inflammatory infiltrates composed mainly of T lymphocytes and macrophages, they segregated into the four different patterns (Pattern I-IV) based on the distribution of myelin protein loss, the plaque geography and extension, pattern of oligodendrocyte destruction and the immunological evidence of immunoglobulins and activated complement deposit. Demyelination may be induced by macrophages and their toxic products (pattern I), by specific demyelinating antibodies and complement (pattern II), by degenerative changes in distal processes, in particular periaxonal oligodendrocytes followed by apoptosis (pattern III) or by primary degeneration of oligodendrocytes followed by myelin destruction (pattern IV).



**Figure 6. Summary of pathogenetic mechanism of formation of actively demyelinating lesions.** Blue spheres indicate normal myelin sheath and red spheres demyelinated myelin sheath. Inflammation: T helper (Th) 1 cells maintain the inflammation in the central nervous system (CNS). These cells secrete proinflammatory cytokines that induce activation of macrophages (M), which are mainly responsible for the demyelination and axonal injury. Also Th2 and cytotoxic class I-restricted T cells (Tc1) might modify the outcome of the lesions. Demyelination: myelin sheath and oligodendrocytes (OG) are destroyed with multiple mechanisms. Four different mechanisms (pattern) in active demyelinating lesions have been found. Axonal injury: axonal injury follows acute destruction of myelin sheath. **Abbreviations:** C complement; GC galactocerebroside; M macrophages; MOG myelin oligodendrocytes glycoprotein; NO nitric oxide; ROI reactive oxygen species; TNF tumor necrosis factor; Y antibody. Redrawn from Lassmann et al., 2001.

#### 2.2.4 Apoptosis

Once T cells have been activated and the invading antigen has been eliminated, T cells must be eliminated to maintain homeostasis. Some of T cells develop into the memory T cells and these cells are resistant to death by apoptosis. T cell survival is dependent on the signals, which cells receive through the TCR and costimulatory molecules, such as CD28, adhesion molecules and cytokines and through pro- and anti-apoptotic molecules (Krammer et al., 2007). Apoptosis can be triggered by two mechanisms: activation-induced cell death (AICD) and activated T cell autonomous death (ACAD). In AICD, apoptosis is induced when activated T cells are restimulated via TCR in the absence of appropriate co-stimulation. Then apoptosis can be triggered by an intrinsic or an extrinsic mechanism. However, activated T-cell death by ACAD does not require restimulation of TCR, and it is mediated by the intrinsic pathway. ACAD is also known as death by neglect, death by cytokine withdrawal or passive cell death (Brenner and Mak, 2009). T-cell apoptosis may be induced by several mechanisms: by extrinsic cell-death-receptor and caspase-dependent apoptosis, by intrinsic mitochondria- and caspase-dependent apoptosis, or by caspase-independent cell death. (Krammer et al., 2007)

In MS, a failure in the apoptosis cell death of autoreactive T cells is an important pathophysiological mechanism. Apoptosis is an important mechanism in immune system regulation in relation to the elimination of autoreactive T and B cells and macrophages from the circulation preventing their entry into the CNS (Pender, 2007). In EAE, T-cell apoptosis occurs in the CNS in acute EAE and plays an important role in the spontaneous recovery from disease. The main site of T-cell apoptosis is the brain parenchyma rather than perivascular space or meninges (Pender et al., 1991; Schmied et al., 1993; Tabi et al., 1994; Bauer et al., 1998).

**The intrinsic apoptotic pathway** is regulated by the balance between proapoptotic and antiapoptotic members of the B-cell lymphoma 2 (BCL-2) family, and it crucially depends on permeabilization of the outer mitochondrial membrane (Figure 7B). This pathway can be triggered by several stimuli, including TCR stimulation, UV-irradiation, DNA damage, endoplasmic reticulum stress, hormones and cytokine deprivation. Mitochondrial membrane permeabilization results in the release of mitochondrial content, including molecules such as cytochrome c. Release of cytochrome c induce formation of apoptosome that leads to activation of initiator

caspase-9, which then activates downstream effector caspases (Krammer et al., 2007).

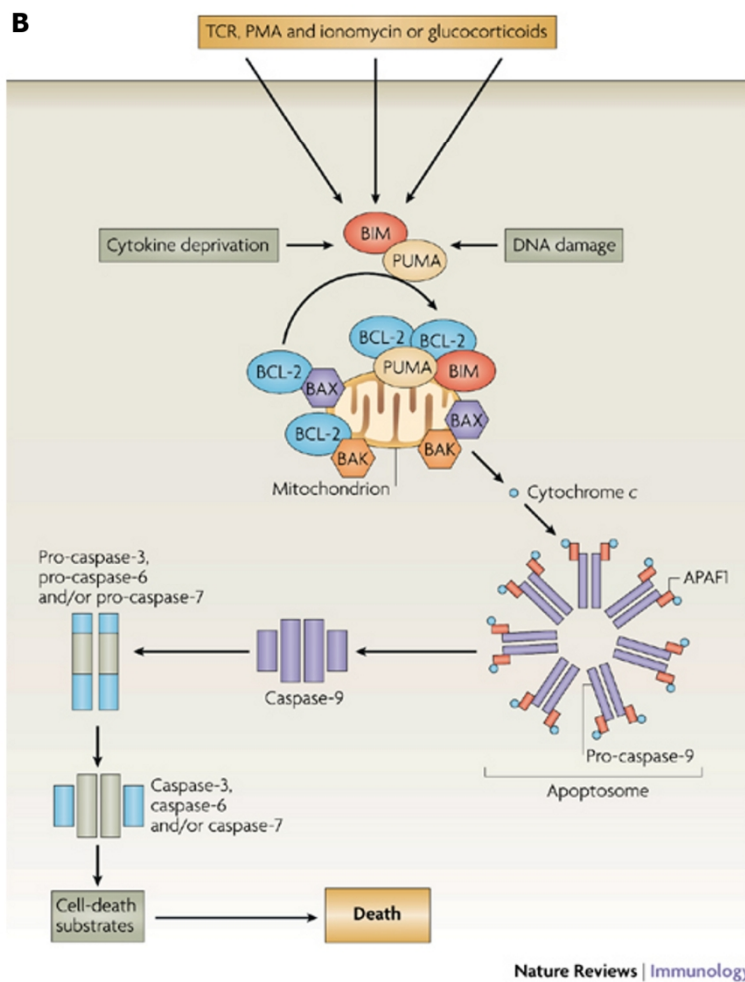
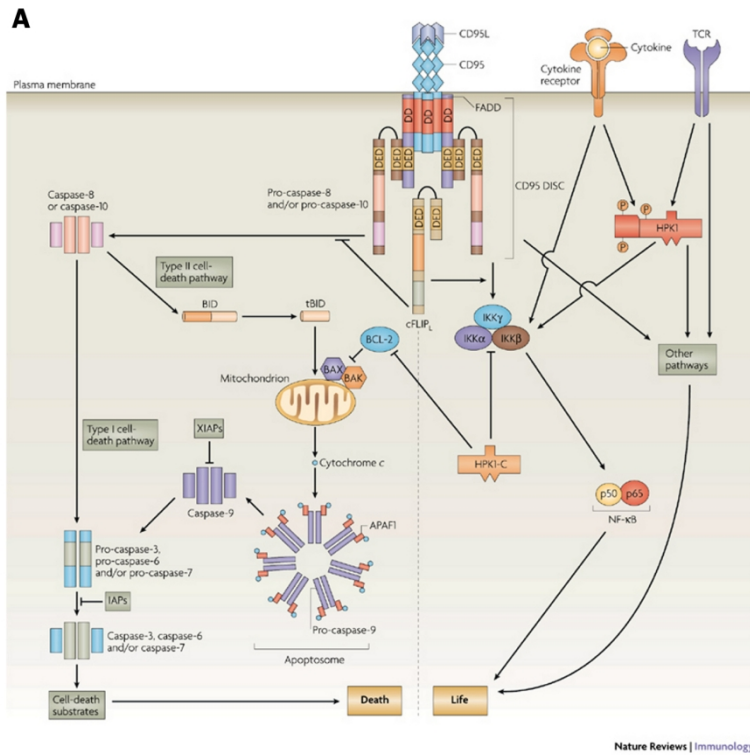
BCL-2 family members have both pro- and antiapoptotic functions, and these proteins are divided into three subgroup based on their structure (Table 2). All of these proteins contain between one to four distinct regions of homology, which are known as BH domains (Cepok et al., 2009). Antiapoptotic BCL-2 proteins contain four BH domains (BH1-4) and are generally integrated mostly within the outer mitochondria membrane. BCL-2, A1, BCL-XL and MCL-1 are the most important members of anti-apoptotic BCL-2 family and their function is to inhibit proapoptotic BCL-2 protein from permeabilization of the outer mitochondria membrane and release cytochrome c. (Sattler et al., 1997; Chipuk et al., 2010)

**Table 2. BCL-2 family members**

<b>Class</b>	<b>Members</b>	<b>Structure</b>
Anti-apoptotic BCL-2 family proteins	A1, BCL-2, BCL-XL, MCL-1	BH1-BH4
Pro-apoptotic effector proteins	BAX, BAK, BOK	BH1-BH3
Pro-apoptotic BH3-only proteins	BID, BIM, BAD, BIK, BMF, HRK, NOXA, PUMA	BH3

**Abbreviations:** BCL B-cell lymphoma; MCL-1 Induced myeloid leukemia cell differentiation protein; BAX Bcl-2-associated X protein; BAK Bcl-2 homologous antagonist/killer; BOK Bcl-2-related ovarian killer protein; BID BH3 interacting domain death agonist; BIM Bcl2-interacting mediator of cell death; BAD BCL2-associated agonist of cell death; BIK BCL2-interacting killer (apoptosis-inducing); BMF Bcl2 modifying factor; HRK harakiri, BCL2 interacting protein (contains only BH3 domain); NOXA Phorbol-12-myristate-13-acetate-induced protein-1; PUMA p53 up-regulated modulator of apoptosis.

BCL-2 proapoptotic members are divided into the effector proteins and BH3-only proteins. The effector proteins BAK and BAX homo-oligomerize into proteolipid pores within the outer mitochondria membrane and induce outer mitochondria membrane permeabilization (Mikhailov et al., 2003). BH3-only proteins function is to interact with the antiapoptotic BCL-2 family members and trigger apoptosis when overexpressed. BIM and PUMA can bind antiapoptotic BCL-2 and BCL-XL, which induces inhibition of BAK and BAX and results in cytochrome c release and induction of cell death (Bouillet and Strasser, 2002). Therefore, the ratios of antiapoptotic to proapoptotic BCL-2 family members determine whether cells die or live (Chipuk et al., 2010).



**Figure 7. Apoptosis can be triggered by two main pathways. A)** The extrinsic pathway is mediated death factors, like Fas ligand (FasL), tumor necrosis factor (TNF) and TNF-related apoptosis-inducing ligand (TRAIL). These death factors induce the apoptosis signal cascade via death inducing complex (DISC). **B)** Mitochondrial damage, due to anticancer drugs,  $\gamma$ -radiation, antioxidants, growth factor or serum deprivation, leads to cytochrome c release from mitochondria into to the cytosol. Cytochrome c can activate caspase 9 together with adaptor apoptotic protease activating factor 1 (Apaf-1) and thus activates effector caspases. This pathway is also called the intrinsic pathway. Picture adopted from the article by Krammer et al., 2007, reproduced with permission of the publisher.

**In the extrinsic apoptotic pathway**, proapoptotic signals are triggered by signals emanating from the cell-surface death receptors (DR) that are activated by ligands, such as TNF, FasL and TRAIL (Figure 7A). DRs are defined by the presence of a death domain (DD), which is essential for the apoptosis induction (MacEwan, 2002).

The transduction of the apoptotic signals from the cell death receptors starts with the formation of a large protein complex at the cell membrane, known as the death-inducing signaling complex (DISC), in which activation of caspase-8 and caspase-10 takes place. Activated caspases-8 and caspase-10 directly lead to the activation of downstream effector caspases caspase-3, caspase-6 and caspase-7 that lead to cell death. Sometimes formation of DR-DISC is reduced leading to lower levels of active caspase-8. In these cases apoptosis is induced by cleavage of BCL-2 family protein BID, which interacts with BAX or BAK. This interaction induces the release of cytochrome c from mitochondria that results in the formation of a multi-protein complex apoptosome, which can lead to the activation of caspase 9, and then downstream downstream effector caspases (Krammer et al., 2007).

## 2.3 Cytokines and chemokines

### 2.3.1 Cytokines

Cytokines are soluble proteins or glycoproteins that mediate the pathogenesis of MS. Constitutive production of cytokines is usually low or even absent and they are generally produced in small quantities in response to local stimulus, such as the presence of antigen or endotoxin, or the transduction of signal provided by other cytokines (Ozenci et al., 2002).



It is generally known that IFN- $\gamma$ , TNF- $\alpha$  and IL-6 play an important role in MS pathogenesis (Table 3). Elevated levels of IFN- $\gamma$  have been detected in the CNS at the peak of EAE disease and treatment of patients with IFN- $\gamma$  was deleterious to MS patients (Panitch et al., 1987). Also elevated levels of TNF- $\alpha$  have been detected within MS lesions (Hofman et al., 1989). TNF- $\alpha$  is also present in higher amount in the serum and CSF of MS patients compared to healthy controls and it also correlates with the severity of the lesions and disease progression (Maimone et al., 1991; Sharief and Hentges, 1991). IL-6 has been detected in chronic MS lesions and IL-6 deficient mice were resistant to EAE (Okuda et al., 1999; Okuda et al., 2000). Previously, IL-6 was believed to mediate the generation of Th1 cells and therefore modulate the Th1/Th2 balance. Recently, IL-6 together with IL-23 have been shown to be essential factors required for the expansion of a pathogenic CD4<sup>+</sup> T cell population to IL-17 producing Th17 cells (Lovett-Racke et al., 2011). Until now, the IL-23/Th17 pathway has been thought play an important role in MS. IL-17 is elevated in the active MS brain lesions (Lock et al., 2002; Tzartos et al., 2008). Th17 cells have shown to migrate efficiently through a model of the BBB, accumulate in MS lesions and secrete granzyme B and other cytolytic enzymes that kill neurons (Kebir et al., 2007). A higher number of IL-17 positive mononuclear cells in blood and CSF were detected compared to healthy controls. Increased levels of IL-17 have been found in mononuclear cells in MS patients during exacerbation and it decreased in response to high dose of IFN- $\beta$  and GA (Durelli et al., 2009).

Similarly to TNF- $\alpha$ , other cytokines of the TNF ligand superfamily participate in immune cell activation and differentiation, as well as maintaining the homeostasis of the immune system via apoptosis. The best characterized of these ligands are TNF- $\alpha$ , FasL and TRAIL. They are membranous proteins that are also cleaved from the cell membrane by the metalloproteinases (Tanaka et al., 1998; Bossi and Griffiths, 1999; Croft, 2009).

Fas/FasL interaction is essential for T-cell homeostasis by deletion of autoreactive T cells. Membranous FasL primarily mediates apoptosis and soluble FasL can have a both pro- and antiapoptotic functions depending on the nature of the other appropriate mediators in the microenvironment. The antiapoptotic function is mediated by sFasL that competes with the membranous form of Fas binding. Sometimes sFasL can interact with extracellular matrix proteins that may potentiate



its proapoptotic activity (Aoki et al., 2001). In contrast to FasL, the soluble form of the Fas receptor is generated by alternative splicing of mRNA instead of proteolytic cleavage of membranous protein (Cascino et al., 1995). sFas have a negative regulatory effect on the membrane-bound Fas, because both forms can bind to FasL (Cheng et al., 1994).

In MS, several studies have detected upregulated levels of Fas and FasL in MS lesions indicating these molecules to be potential effectors of this disease (D'Souza et al., 1996; Dowling et al., 1996; Bonetti and Raine, 1997). Elevated Fas expression on oligodendrocytes in chronic active and chronic silent MS lesions compared to oligodendrocytes in control tissue from subjects with or without other neurological diseases has been found (D'Souza et al., 1996; Bonetti and Raine, 1997). FasL expression is localized to microglia cells and T cells. *In vitro*, FasL was shown to induce cell death of oligodendrocytes (D'Souza et al., 1996). Defective T cell Fas function in patients with MS has also been reported (Comi et al., 2000). This is also supported by studies that have reported upregulated level of sFas in sera and CSF of patients with RRMS patients, especially during clinical disease activity (Inoue et al., 1997; Zipp et al., 1998b; Boylan et al., 2001). Moreover, intrathecal production of sFas has been reported in MS (Ciusani et al., 1998). Furthermore, it was confirmed that sFas is biologically active via inhibition of FasL-mediated apoptosis in MS (Zipp et al., 1998a).

TRAIL (Apo2L, TNFRSF10) is abundantly expressed in immune cells, especially in the NK cells, NKT cells and macrophages. Also the soluble trimeric form is biologically active (Bodmer et al., 2000; Trabzuni et al., 2000). TRAIL is considered to play a crucial role in maintaining T-cell homeostasis, as well as killing tumor and virally transformed cells by NK and NKT cells. TRAIL is present at high levels in chronic and acute MS lesions, where the most relevant sources include activated microglia and invading immune cells (Cannella et al., 2007).

In EAE models, TRAIL has been shown to inhibit disease development (Hilliard et al., 2001; Cretney et al., 2005). *In vitro* studies have shown that recombinant TRAIL inhibits T-cell activation and proliferation, but does not induce apoptosis in the T cells (Song et al., 2000; Lunemann et al., 2002). In the CNS, TRAIL has been shown to mediate apoptosis of human neurons and oligodendrocytes (Nitsch et al., 2000; Matysiak et al., 2002). In the EAE model, intracerebral injection of soluble

TRAIL was shown to increase neuronal apoptosis and increase clinical deficits (Aktas et al., 2005).

**Table 3. Cytokines described in MS**

Ligand	Receptor	Produced by	Function in MS	Ref.
<b>Predominantly proinflammatory</b>				
IFN- $\gamma$	IFNGR1- IFNGR2	NK, $\gamma\delta$ T CD8+ Th1 CD4+	-Activates mononuclear cells, induces MHC I and MHC II expression, influences antibody production and apoptosis of T cells -Detected in the MS lesions and increased levels of IFN- $\gamma$ are associated with disease exacerbation	1,2
TNF- $\alpha$	TNFR1, TNFR2	M $\Phi$ , microglia astrocytes T cells	-Activates mononuclear cells, induces expression of adhesion molecules, chemokines and cytokines and triggers apoptosis of oligodendrocytes -Expressed in the active MS lesions and increased levels are associated with active disease	1,3,4
IL-17	IL17R, IL17R $\beta$	Th17 CD8+ NK NKT	-Induces secretion of proinflammatory cytokines and chemokines, activate microglia cells and mediate BBB disruption -Elevated in active MS brain lesions and increased levels associated with active disease	5, 6-8
IL-6	IL6R $\alpha$ - gp130	T cells M $\Phi$	-Induces differentiation of Th17 cells and B cell differentiation and immunoglobulin production -Detected in MS lesions, but no association with disease activity or progression	1, 3-9
IL-23	IL23R- IL12R $\beta$ 1	M $\Phi$ DC	-Efficient role in differentiation and survival of Th17 cells -Increased levels in RRMS patients	5, 10
IL-12	IL12R $\beta$ 1- IL12R $\beta$ 2	Monocytes DC	-Mediates differentiation of Th1 cells -Elevated in the acute MS lesions, increased in the RRMS and SPMS patients and correlate with development of active MS lesion	10- 13
FasL	FAS	Microglia T cells NK	-Mediates apoptosis of immune cells and oligodendrocytes -Detected in MS lesions and increased levels of sFas were detected in some studies	14- 17
TRAIL	TRAILR1, TRAILR2, DcR1, DcR2, OPG	NK NKT M $\Phi$	-Inhibits T-cell activation and mediate apoptosis of neurons and oligodendrocytes -Expressed in the MS lesions and suggested as potential response marker for IFN- $\beta$ therapy	18, 19

<b>Predominantly regulatory</b>				
IL-4	IL4R $\alpha$ - IL4R $\gamma$	Th2	-Mediates differentiation of Th2 cells and B cells -Detected MS lesions and increased levels detected during the relapse	1, 20, 21
IL-10	IL-10R $\alpha$ - IL10R $\beta$	Monocytes M $\Phi$ B cells Th2	-Inhibits production of proinflammatory cytokines and T-cell proliferation -Decreased levels of IL-10 detected before exacerbation	1, 22
TGF- $\beta$	TGFBR1- TGFBR2	Treg Monocytes Astocytes Microglia	-Inhibits proliferation of T cells and macrophages, maturation of cytotoxic lymphocytes and NK cells -Decreased levels of TGF- $\beta$ in blood detected in RRMS patients	1, 22

**Abbreviations:** IFN interferon; TNF tumor necrosis factor; IL interleukin; FasL Fas ligand; TRAIL TNF-related apoptosis inducing ligand; TGF transforming growth factor; R receptor; Dc decoy; OPG osteoprotegrin; M $\Phi$  macrophages; NK natural killer cells; NKT natural killer T cells; Th T helper cells; Treg regulatory T cells.

1) Imitola et al., 2005; 2) Traugott and Lebon, 1988; Hohnoki et al., 1998); 3) Cannella and Raine, 1995; 4) Spuler et al., 1996; 5) Jadidi-Niaragh and Mirshafiey, 2011; 6) Durelli et al., 2009; 7) Tzartos et al., 2008; 8) Lock et al., 2002; 9) Harris and Sadiq, 2009a; 10) Alexander et al., 2010; 11) Fletcher et al., 2010; 12) van Boxel-Dezaire et al., 1999; 13) van Boxel-Dezaire et al., 2001; 14) D'Souza et al., 1996; 15) Aktas et al., 2006; 16) Dowling et al., 1996; 17) Bonetti and Raine, 1997; 18) Hoffmann et al., 2009; 19) Wandinger et al., 2003; 20) Bartosik-Psujek and Stelmasiak, 2005a; 21) Cannella and Raine, 1995; 22) Rieckmann et al., 1994.

### 2.3.2 Chemokines

Chemokines and their receptors play an important role of the recruitment of immune cells from the periphery into the CNS (Savarin-Vuillat and Ransohoff, 2007). The chemokine family comprises approximately 50 ligands and 20 receptors in humans. Chemokines are small soluble (8-14 kDa) proteins that are classified into four main families based on the location of intramolecular disulphide bonds (CC, CXC, CX3C, CX) in the N-terminus. Chemokines bind to their corresponding seven-transmembranedomain G-protein coupled receptor on the target cells. Most of the chemokine receptors and ligand do not have specific pairs, but for instance ten different CC family ligands can bind to chemokine receptor CCR1. Conversely, some ligands can productively signal many receptors, such as CCL3 can signal with CCR5 and CCR1.(Moser et al., 2004)

In the MS pathogenesis several chemokines and chemokines receptors have been shown to be important (Table 4). For example, CCL2, CCL4, CCL5, CXCL10,

CXCL12, and CXCL13 and their receptors including CCR1, CCR2, CCR5, CXCR3, and CXCR4 have been detected in the active MS lesions, as well as in CSF and blood where they were considered to reflect disease activity (Szcucinski and Losy, 2007). Recently, expression of CXCR3+ on circulating CD8+ cells was associated with MRI measurements of inflammatory activity and tissue destruction (Fox et al., 2008). Interestingly, it has been reported that IFN- $\beta$  can modulate the levels of several chemokines (CCL1, CCL2, CCL7, CXCL10 and CXCL11) in blood and CSF, thus limiting the entry of immune cells into the CNS (Cepok et al., 2009; Sellebjerg et al., 2009b).

**Table 4. Chemokines described in MS**

Chemokine	Chemokine receptors	Target cells	Role in MS	Ref.
CCL2 (MCP-1)	CCR2	Monocytes T cells NK	- Detected in the MS lesions by astrocytes and macrophages - Decreased expression of CCL2 in the CSF and blood of MS patients, especially during active disease	1-6
CCL3 (MIP-1 $\alpha$ )	CCR1 CCR5	Monocytes	- Detected in actively demyelinating lesions by macrophages and microglia - Increased expression of CCL3 in the CSF during active disease	2,7
CCL4 (MIP-1 $\beta$ )	CCR5	Th1 Monocytes	- Detected in actively demyelinating lesions by macrophages and microglia - Not known in MS	2
CCL5 (RANTES)	CCR1 CCR5	Monocytes Th1	- Detected in actively demyelinating lesions by macrophages and microglia - Increased expression of CCL5 in the CSF and blood of MS patients , especially during active disease	2,8-10
CCL7 (MCP-3)	CCR1 CCR2	Monocytes	- Detected in the acute and chronic MS lesions by astrocytes and inflammatory cells - Studies of CCL5 in blood or CSF not available	1
CCL8 (MCP-2)	CCR3	Monocytes T cells	- Detected in the acute and chronic MS lesions by astrocytes and inflammatory cells - Studies of CCL8 in blood or CSF not available	1

CXCL8 (IL-8)	CXCR1 CXCR2	Monocytes	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Detected in active MS lesions by astrocytes</li> <li>- Increased secretion of CXCL8 in blood of MS patients</li> </ul>	11-13
CXCL9 (MIG)	CXCR3	Th1	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Detected in actively demyelinating lesions by astrocytes and macrophages</li> <li>- Increased secretion of CXCL9 in CSF from active MS patients</li> </ul>	10,14
CXCL10 (IP-10)	CXCR3	Th1	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Detected in actively demyelinating lesions by astrocytes (Simpson et al., 2000)</li> <li>- Decreased expression of CXCL10 in the CSF and blood of MS patients, especially during active disease</li> </ul>	3-6, 15
CXCL12 (SDF-1)	CXCR4 CXCR7	Lymphocytes MC	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Detected in active and chronic inactive lesions by astrocytes</li> <li>- CXCL12 were expressed constitutively in blood and CSF in MS</li> </ul>	16,17
CXCL13 (BCA-1)	CXCR1	B cells	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Detectable in the active MS lesions by perivascular infiltrates</li> <li>- Increased secretion of CXCL13 in the CSF and blood of active MS patients</li> </ul>	16-18

**Abbreviations:** CCL C-C motif chemokine ligand; CXCL C-X-C motif chemokine ligand; CCR C-C motif chemokine receptor; CXCR C-X-C motif chemokine receptor; NK natural killer cells; Th T helper cells.

1) McManus et al., 1998; 2) Simpson et al., 1998; 3) Franciotta et al., 2001; 4) Scarpini et al., 2002; 5) Sorensen et al., 2001; 6) Mahad et al., 2002; 7) Miyagishi et al., 1995; 8) Bartosik-Psujek and Stelmasiak, 2005a; 9) Sindern et al., 2001; 10) Sorensen et al., 1999; 11) Omari et al., 2005; 12) Lund et al., 2004; 13) Bartosik-Psujek and Stelmasiak, 2005b; 14) Simpson et al., 2000; 15) Balashov et al., 1999; 16) Krumbholz et al., 2006; 17) Sellebjerg et al., 2009a; 18) Festa et al., 2009.

### 3. Biomarkers in multiple sclerosis

Biomarkers are measurable indicators of normal biological and pathogenic processes, or pharmacological responses to a therapeutic intervention. A good biomarker should be precise and reliable, distinguishable between normal and MS disease. Measurements of biomarkers are traditionally limited to detection of specific proteins

in the body fluids (blood, CSF, urine) that become altered as a consequence of a biologic or pathologic process (Biomarkers Definitions Working Group., 2001; Bielekova and Martin, 2004).

Most MS lesions are typically located in the periventricular white matter of the brain as well as superficial areas of the spinal cord, which share a close anatomical relationship with CSF space (Tumani et al., 2009). Because brain biopsies are mostly unavailable, CSF is important sample in understanding the pathology of MS. CSF can be used for measurements of various soluble markers and cell populations by flow cytometry analysis, PCR studies and cell functional studies. However, CSF collection is an invasive procedure, and therefore it is collected only rarely, usually during the diagnostic procedure. (Bielekova and Martin, 2004)

Biomarkers that are measurable from the peripheral blood are of great clinical value because of the non-invasive collection method. The main disadvantage of blood is that the disease pathology is restricted to the CNS that is separated from the periphery by the BBB. Therefore, biological events that are associated with CNS lesions may not be measurable in the peripheral blood. Also, the diurnal variation of many soluble markers and levels of measured markers are often affected by systemic infections, by biological degradation in the liver or by excretion in the kidney. However, peripheral blood biomarkers can provide important information regarding immune triggers of MS, as well as the therapeutic efficacy of drugs administered systemically. (Bielekova and Martin, 2004; Harris and Sadiq, 2009b; Tumani et al., 2009) It is also noteworthy that the majority of protein content of the lumbar CSF is blood-derived and the remainder consists of less brain-derived or intrathecally produced proteins. Under physiological conditions blood-derived proteins enter into the CSF compartment via passive diffusion across the blood-CSF barrier (Tumani et al., 2009).

Pathological studies have revealed several mechanisms that are important in MS pathogenesis and therefore classification of process-specific biomarkers is based on these studies (Trapp et al., 1998; Lucchinetti et al., 2000). Thus, biomarkers can be categorized into the following classes: inflammation, BBB function, degeneration and regeneration (Table 5) (Bielekova and Martin, 2004).

### 3.1 Biomarkers of inflammation

**Cytokines and cytokine receptors.** Many cytokines and their receptors have been detected in the MS lesions and they are thought to play a role in the MS pathogenesis via immune system activation as well as via damaging neuronal cells. Proinflammatory cytokines have been studied extensively. CSF levels of proinflammatory cytokines are often elevated in MS patients (Rieckmann et al., 1994; Spuler et al., 1996; Fassbender et al., 1998; van Boxel-Dezaire et al., 2001; Bartosik-Psujek and Stelmasiak, 2005a; Malmestrom et al., 2006; Tzartos et al., 2008). Some studies have reported an association between increased cytokine levels in the CSF with the clinical disease activity and Gd-enhancing lesions in the MRI scan, but others could not confirm these findings (Spuler et al., 1996; Giovannoni et al., 2001).

**Chemokines and chemokine receptors.** Chemokines and their receptors play an important role in the recruitment of immune cells from the periphery to CNS and they have been detected in MS lesions (Szczucinski and Losy, 2007). CXCL13 has been shown to be upregulated in active MS patients and elevated levels might predict CIS conversion to CDMS (Festa et al., 2009; Sellebjerg et al., 2009a; Brettschneider et al., 2010; Khademi et al., 2011; Ragheb et al., 2011)

**Antibodies.** Intrathecal immunoglobulin synthesis and the presence of OCB in MS patients has been most the important and earliest evidence suggesting a role for B cells and antibodies in the pathology of MS (Awad et al., 2010). The presence of anti-myelin antibodies has been suggested to be a valuable marker for prognosis and progression in MS. The presence of serum IgM anti-MOG and anti-MBP antibodies has been shown to predict the risk of conversion from CIS to clinically definite MS in one study (Berger et al., 2003). Neuron-specific proteins are thought to be important markers for MS. Anti-Neurofilament (NF) antibodies have been suggested to be markers of tissue damage in MS. Anti-NF antibodies are detected both in serum and CSF of MS patients and they are shown to correlate with brain parenchymal fraction, T2 and T2 lesion load, and MRI marker of tissue damage (Silber and Sharief, 1999; Eikelenboom et al., 2003). In another study serum anti-NF antibodies were significantly elevated in PPMS (Ehling et al., 2004).

**Apoptosis-related molecules.** Several studies have shown downregulation of proapoptotic molecules in active MS indicating abnormalities in the apoptotic cell death

of lymphocytes in MS (Sharief, 2000b; Semra et al., 2001; Sharief et al., 2002). Increased mRNA expression of Fas and FasL have been consistently reported in the peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMC) in RRMS, but the data on the sFas in sera is contradictory (Inoue et al., 1997; Zipp et al., 1998b; Huang et al., 2000; Bilinska et al., 2003; Gomes et al., 2003; Mahovic et al., 2004). Upregulated expression of TRAIL mRNA has been reported in PBMC of IFN- $\beta$  treated RRMS patients who respond to treatment. Based on these observations it has been suggested that TRAIL could be used as a biomarker reflective of response to IFN- $\beta$  treatment in MS. (Wandinger et al., 2003).

### 3.2 Biomarkers of blood-brain barrier function

**Adhesion molecules.** Transmigration of immune cells into the CNS is associated with BBB disruption and consecutive transendothelial migration of leukocytes that is mediated by adhesion molecules (Holman et al., 2011). Adhesion molecules are normally expressed at very low levels on vascular endothelial cells of normal brains, but the expression is upregulated after cytokine stimulation. Adhesion molecules also exist in soluble forms, released from the endothelial cells, immune cells and platelets. Soluble adhesion molecules sPECAM-1, sP-selectin and sE-selectin have been shown to be upregulated in RRMS patients when compared to PPMS and the levels of these molecules are also upregulated during relapse suggesting that these molecules might be used as a biomarker for disease activity (Kuenz et al., 2005).

**Matrix metalloproteinases.** MMPs are an important contributor to the inflammatory damage to BBB and myelin. Elevated level of MMP-9 correlated with Gd-enhancing lesions on MRI (Lee et al., 1999; Waubant et al., 2003).

### 3.3 Biomarkers of degeneration

**Axonal and neuronal damage.** Neurodegenerative biomarkers typically consist of neuron-specific proteins, which are released following axonal degeneration. Several studies have shown elevated CSF levels of NF in MS (Lycke et al., 1998; Malmstrom et al., 2003; Rejdak et al., 2008). Tau, protein of the axons, was found



to be upregulated in both RRMS and PPMS patients (Kapaki et al., 2000; Bartosik-Psujek and Archelos, 2004; Martinez-Yelamos et al., 2004; Bartosik-Psujek and Stelmasiak, 2006; Guimaraes et al., 2006; Terzi et al., 2007). Furthermore, CSF levels of Tau tended to be highest in the early stage of the disease (Martinez-Yelamos et al., 2004; Brettschneider et al., 2005).

**Oxidative stress and excitotoxicity.** Oxidative stress may be responsible for CNS degenerative events. NO is a free radical with multiple biological effects, such as oligodendrocyte injury, axonal degeneration, and impairment of nerve conduction (Lassmann, 2010). Elevated levels of NO have been detected in acute demyelinating lesions. Elevated levels of NO metabolites nitrite and nitrate are associated with disease activity (Yamashita et al., 1997; Brundin et al., 1999; Svenningsson et al., 1999; Acar et al., 2003; Rejdak et al., 2004). NO synthase (NOS) was also increased in MS patients (Calabrese et al., 2002).

### 3.4 Biomarkers of regeneration

The expression of several neurotrophins has been observed in the MS lesions which can stimulate regeneration and promote repair. Neurotrophic factors are released mainly by T cells and other cells of the immune system. (Hohlfeld, 2008)

Regeneration biomarkers have not been studied extensively. In MS patients, reduced levels of brain-derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF) have been reported in blood and CSF (Azoulay et al., 2005; Frota et al., 2009). The levels of BDNF, neural cell adhesion molecule (NCAM) and ciliary neurotrophic factor (CNTF) in the CSF of MS patients are associated with disease activity (Weinstock-Guttman et al., 2007; Frota et al., 2009).

**Table 5. Summary of biomarkers in the multiple sclerosis. Modified from the Bielekova and Martin, 2004.**

Biomarker	Predominant origin	Description	Usefulness in MS
INFLAMMATION			
Cytokines			
Osteopontin	Macrophages	Mediate pro- and anti-inflammatory activity in the CNS. Proinflammatory cytokines significantly associated with disease activity.	Biomarkers of inflammatory disease activity. Not specific for MS.
TNF- $\alpha$	CD4+ T cells		
MIF	Macrophages T cells		
IL-17	Th17 cells		
IL-4	Th2		
IL-6	Th2		
IL-10	Th2 Treg		
Chemokines and their receptors			
CXCL13	T cells, DC	Mediate immune cell recruitment into the CNS.	Biomarkers of inflammatory disease activity. Not specific for MS.
CXCL10	Monocytes Endothelial cells		
CCL2	Astrocytes Glial cells		
Antibodies and complement			
Anti-MOG	B cells	Reflect B cell mediated responses towards neuronal proteins	Biomarkers of disease activity and disability
Anti-MBP	B cells		
Anti-NF	B cells		
Apoptosis-related molecules			
Fas	T cells Oligodendrocytes	Mediate apoptotic events in immune and neuronal cells.	Biomarkers of inflammatory activity and disability progression
FasL	T cells		
TRAIL	T cells NK cells		
FLIP	All		
BIRC	All		
Bcl-2	All		

BBB FUNCTION			
Adhesion molecules			
sICAM	Endothelial cells	Regulate immune cell transmigration into the CNS	Biomarker for disease activity
sVCAM	Endothelial cells		
sP-selectin	Endothelial cells		
sE-selectin	Endothelial cells		
Matrix metalloproteinases			
MMP-2	MΦ T cells	Mediate BBB disruption and may be also responsible of degenerative events	Biomarkers of disease activity
MMP-9	MΦ T cells		
DEGENERATION			
Axonal and neuronal damage			
Neurofilament	Neuronal	Represent degenerative phenomena in MS	Biomarkers for disability
Tau	Neuronal		
14-3-3	Neuronal		
MBP	Neuronal		
Oxidative stress and excitotoxicity			
NO	Macrophages Mast cells Astrocytes	Represent degenerative phenomena in MS	Biomarkers for disease activity and disability
NOS	Macrophages Mast cells		
Nitrate	Macrophages Mast cells		
Nitrite	Macrophages Mast cells		
REGENERATION			
NCAM	Immune cells	Neurotrophic factors in inflammatory lesions, which can stimulate regeneration and promote repair in the MS lesions	Disability markers
CNTF	Immune cells		
BDNF	Immune cells		
NGF	Immune cells		
NT-3	Immune cells		

**Abbreviations:** TNF tumor necrosis factor; MIF macrophage migration inhibitory factor; IL interleukin; CXCL CXC motif chemokine; MOG myelin oligodendrocytes glycoprotein; MBP myelin basic protein; NF neurofilament; TRAIL TNF-related apoptosis inducing ligand; FLIP FLICE-like inhibitory protein; BIRC baculoviral IAP repeat-containing; Bcl-2 B-cell lymphoma 2; ICAM Inter-cellular adhesion molecule; VCAM Vascular cell adhesion protein; MMP matrix metalloproteinase; NO nitric oxide; NOS NO synthetase; NCAM Neural cell adhesion molecule; CNTF ciliary neurotrophic factor; BDNF brain-derived neurotrophic factor; NGF nerve growth factor; NT-3 Neurotrophin-3; Th T helper cell; Treg Regulatory T cell; DC dendritic cell.

### 3.5 Magnetic resonance imaging as a surrogate marker for multiple sclerosis

MRI is an important tool in evaluating MS patients and it is by far the most extensively measured biomarker in MS. It has a high sensitivity for detecting focal abnormalities in the CNS. The changes seen by MRI in MS patients reflect underlying pathology: inflammation and axonal degeneration (Katz et al., 1993; Bruck et al., 1997). Typical magnetic resonance sequences include T1-weighted with or without Gadolinium (Gd) administration, T2 weighted, proton-density, and fluid-attenuated inversion recovery (FLAIR). The inflammatory disease process in MS is thought to be reflected by the detection of Gd-contrast enhancing T1 lesions and new T2 white matter lesions and the axonal loss by T1 hypointense lesions. Gd-enhanced T1-weighted images reflect increased BBB permeability associated with acute inflammatory activity of MS (Kermode et al., 1988; McFarland et al., 2002; Tomassini and Palace, 2009).

95% of patients with clinically definite MS have white matter lesion seen on brain MRI and their presence in patients with CIS is the strongest predictor of MS. The number and volumes of lesions correlated only weakly with future disability. Moreover, a determination of brain volumes has allowed an indirect quantification of cerebral tissue loss (brain atrophy) in MS patients and has been shown to correlate with the disability. (Brex et al., 2002; McFarland et al., 2002)

In addition to conventional MRI (dual-echo, FLAIR, and T1-weighted imaging with and without Gd administration), newer MRI techniques, like diffusion tensor imaging (DTI) may add new information on aspects of the pathomechanism. These techniques have the great advantage of being more specific towards the heterogeneous pathological substrates of the disease than conventional MRI. In addition, they also allow quantifying and monitoring the extent of damage not only in lesions but also in normal-appearing white matter and grey matter. Finally, the development of new analysis approaches to assess functional MRI (fMRI) data is disclosing, at an unprecedented pace, the mechanisms of cortical reorganization following the accrual of tissue damage, which have the potential to limit its clinical consequences (Filippi and Agosta, 2010).

## *AIMS OF THE STUDY*

MS is characterized by a variable clinical course and a heterogeneous and complex pathology and pathogenesis. Identification of immunological subtypes of MS in individual patients is an important issue. That will allow more focused application of different therapies in the management of MS. The goal of this thesis was to identify biomarkers in the blood that could reflect pathogenetic processes in MS and be used as biomarkers of disease activity and progression.

Our specific aims were to:

- 1) Define immune profiles in different clinical subtypes of MS and CIS
- 2) Search for biomarkers for disease activity and disability
- 3) Search for prognostic biomarkers for conversion of CIS to MS
- 4) Explore whether the postpartum disease activation of MS is related to changes in the apoptotic molecules in blood.

## ***SUBJECTS AND METHODS***

### **1. Subjects and ethical considerations (Studies I-IV)**

The study included 232 subjects: 93 RRMS, 29 SPMS, 21 PPMS 18 CIS and 71 healthy controls (Table 6). The diagnosis of MS was based on McDonald's revised criteria and all diagnoses were definite (McDonald et al., 2001; Polman et al., 2005). CIS patients were defined as patients who had a first clinical episode suggestive of MS. All the patients were studied neurologically and blood samples were collected. The majority of the patients were studied during a remission (**studies I-IV**) and 25/93 of RRMS and 7/29 of SPMS patients were studied during relapse (**study I**). None of the patients had received methyl prednisolon during the eight weeks prior to study entry. 43/93 of RRMS patients were treated with IFN- $\beta$  and 6/93 with GA (table 6). The primary aim of these studies was not to evaluate the clinical efficiency of IFN- $\beta$  treatment and therefore the timing of IFN- $\beta$  injection prior to blood sampling was not recorded. Some of the MS patients were studied neurologically and by MRI one year after their baseline visit (n=89, **study II**), as well as two years after their baseline visit (n=21, **study III**).

Clinical disease progression was evaluated by the Expanded Disability Status Scale (EDSS) (Kurtzke, 1983) at the baseline or changes in the EDSS score during the follow-up. Paraclinical disease progression was evaluated by volumes of T1 or changes in the volumes of T1 in the follow-up. Clinical disease activity was determined by calculating number of relapses proceeding two years (**studies I-III**) and paraclinical disease activity by the detection of Gd-contrast enhancing T1 lesions and volumes of FLAIR lesions by MRI (**Studies II and III**).

The study was approved by Ethics Committee of Tampere University Hospital and all subjects gave written informed consent.

**Table 6. Clinical characteristics of all patients**

	RRMS	SPMS	PPMS	CIS	All patients	CTRL	Total
<b>N</b>	93	29	21	18	161	71	232
<b>Age<sup>a</sup></b>	36±11	48±9	57±9	34±9	40±13	37±12	39±13
<b>F/M<sup>b</sup></b>	75/18	19/10	12/9	15/3	121/40	54/17	175/57
<b>Duration,<sup>a,c</sup></b>	5.1±4.6	9.9±8.0	11.9±8.4	1.9±1.9	7.1±6.6	-	-
<b>Relapses<sup>a,d</sup></b>	0.9±0.6 <sup>e</sup>	1.8±1.4	0.7±1.2	-	1.4±1.4	-	-
<b>EDSS<sup>a</sup></b>	1.7±1.6	4.6±1.8	4.8±2.0	0.1±0.2	2.5±2.3	-	-
<b>Therapy<sup>b</sup></b>							
<b>NT</b>	44	25	21	18	108	-	-
<b>IFN</b>	43	4	0	0	47	-	-
<b>GA</b>	6	0	0	0	6	-	-

**Abbreviations:** RRMS relapsing-remitting multiple sclerosis; SPMS secondary progressive multiple sclerosis; PPMS primary progressive multiple sclerosis. CIS clinically isolated syndrome; CTRL controls; EDSS expanded disability status scale; NT no treatment; IFN interferon-β; GA glatiramer acetate.

**a** Mean ± SD

**b** Number of patients

**c** Disease duration determined from the time of diagnosis for RRMS, SPMS and PPMS and from the first symptoms for CIS

**d** All relapses during preceding two year

**e** Disease activity from the **studies I-III**, pregnancy patients (**study IV**) disease activity were 4.1±3.1(mean±SD) and were determined by total number of relapses experienced before the onset of the study.

## 2. Molecular biology methods

### 2.1 Blood sampling and RNA isolation from peripheral blood mononuclear cells (Studies I-IV)

PBMC were separated in a VACUTAINER CPT cell preparation tube (Becton Dickinson and Company, Franklin Lakes, N.J., USA) according to the manufacturer's protocol. Total cellular RNA was isolated from stored cell lysate with Qiagen's RNase minikit (QIAGEN GmbH, Hilden, Germany) according to the

manufacturer's instructions. DNA was removed with Qiagen's RNase-Free DNase set. Total RNA was eluted to nuclease-free water and samples were stored -70 °C. Sera were separated from blood and stored at -70 °C.

## 2.2 Gene expression analysis by Lightcycler (Study I)

The expression of TRAIL mRNA could be determined in 46 patients and 17 controls in whom RNA was available. A relative quantitative real time polymerase chain reaction (RT-PCR) was performed with a LightCycler instrument (Roche Diagnostics GmbH, Mannheim, Germany). 1 µg of total RNA was reverse transcribed to complementary DNA (cDNA) with a Transcriptor First Strand cDNA Synthesis Kit (Roche Diagnostics GmbH, Mannheim, Germany) following standard protocol with random hexamer primers.

**Table 7. TRAIL primers and probes**

Primer/Probe	Sequence
Forward primer	5'-AGAGAGTATGAACAGCCCCTG-3'
Reverse primer	5'-GTCCCAGTTATGTGAGCTGCTA-3'
Probe 1	5'-Red640-TTCTAACGAGCTGACGGAGTTGCCA-3'
Probe 2	5'-GGTTTCCTCAAGAGGTTCTCAAAAATCATC-FL-3'

**Abbreviations:** A adenine; C cytosine; G guanine; T thymine.

2-µl cDNA was used in a total of 20 µl reaction volume for the PCR reactions. The final concentrations of the target reagents in the system were: 1 x LightCycler FastStart DNA Master HybProbe, 4 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 0,5 µM each primer and 0,2 µM each probe. PCR cycling conditions were: denaturation at 95 °C for 10 min, amplification 45 cycles, at 95° C for 15 seconds, at 55 °C for 15 seconds and at 72 °C for 15 seconds and cooling at 40 °C for 30 seconds. Primers and probes for the LightCycler PCR were designed and prepared by TIB MolBiol (Berlin, Germany) (Table 7). As a reference gene we used human glucose-6-phosphate-dehydrogenase (h-G6PDH). Reference gene PCR was done at the same time and the same PCR conditions as the target gene by a LightCycler® h-G6PDH housekeeping gene set kit (Roche Diagnostic GmbH, Mannheim, Germany). The reference gene was selected by a LightCycler h-Housekeeping Gene Selection Set, which included five alternative reference genes. All reactions for target and reference genes were made as



duplicate. Quantitative RT-PCR results were calculated by a LightCycler Relative Quantification Software with efficiency correction (Roche Diagnostics GmbH).

## 2.3 QRT-PCR using low density array (Study III)

Total-RNA (1 µg) was reverse transcribed to cDNA using High capacity cDNA reverse transcription kit (Applied Biosystems, Foster City, CA, USA) with standard protocol. Gene expression analyses were done with TaqMan low-density array (LDA) (Applied Biosystems) using 7900HT Real-time PCR system (Applied Biosystems). Human apoptosis array was used to determine expression of 93 apoptotic-molecules and three housekeeping genes from PBMC. Arrays were loaded with 4 µl undiluted cDNA, 42 µl H<sub>2</sub>O, and 50 µl PCR Universal master mix and run according to the manufacturer's instructions. Samples were run as duplicate.

The expression data was analyzed with RQ manager software using comparative Ct method ( $\Delta\Delta C_t$ ). To normalize the results, the housekeeping gene glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase (GAPDH) was used and two healthy control samples were used as calibrator in the data analysis.

## 2.4 Flow cytometry analysis (Study I)

PBMC for TRAIL membrane expression analyses was obtained from 9 RRMS patients and 6 healthy controls. PBMCs ( $2 \times 10^5$ ) were incubated with mouse anti-human CD3-APC-Cy7, CD4-PE-Cy7, CD8-APC, CD14-FITC and TRAIL-PE (Becton Dickinson, Franklin Lakes, NJ, USA) monoclonal antibodies for 20 min. As an isotype control, cells were incubated with mouse anti-human IgG1-APC-Cy7, IgG1-PE-Cy7, IgG1-APC, IgG1-FITC and IgG1-PE monoclonal antibodies. Thereafter cells were washed twice, resuspended in PBS, and analyzed with FACSaria flow cytometry and Facsdiva software (Becton Dickinson). Stainings were made in duplicate. Optimization of fluorescence compensation was made using BD CompBeads (Becton Dickinson).

## 2.5 Enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay (Studies I, II and IV)

Levels of sTRAIL in undiluted sera were quantified by a Diaclone solid phase sandwich ELISA kit (# 850.770.096; Diaclone, Besancon Cedex, France). Detection limits were 64 pg/ml. TRAIL absorbancies were read with a Multiskan MS version 4.0 spectrophotometer (Labsystems, Helsinki, Finland) at wavelength 450 nm.

## 2.6 Luminex (Studies I, II and IV)

The collected blood was allowed to clot for at least 30 minutes before separation. The blood containing tubes were then centrifuged for 15 minutes at 1600 x g. Sera were separated from the blood, aliquoted and stored at -70 °C.

The levels of sFas, sFasL and MIF were measured with a Human sepsis/apoptosis LINCOplex Kit (Linco Research, St. Charles, Missouri, USA) (**Studies I, II, and IV**), CCL2, CCL3, CCL4 and CXCL10 with a Human cytokine LINCOplex kit (Linco Research) (**Study II**) and IL-2, IL-6, IL-10, IL-12p70, IFN- $\gamma$  and TNF- $\alpha$  with High Sensitivity Human cytokine LINCOplex kit (Linco Research) (**Study II**). All the data were collected and analyzed using Bio-Plex suspension array system and Bio-Plex Manager software 4.1 (Bio-Rad laboratories, California, USA). A five-parameter regression formula was used to calculate the sample concentration from the Human sepsis/apoptosis LINCOplex Kit and the High Sensitivity Human cytokine LINCOplex kit, and a four-parameter regression formula was used for the Human cytokine LINCOplex kit. All 96 well plates included samples from all disease subtypes and controls to minimize inter-assay variation. The same batch of monoclonal antibodies for the Bio-Plex Cytokine Assay System was used throughout the experiments; the inter-assay and intra-assay values are reported to be less than 15% by the manufacturer. The percent recovery of standards ranged from the 90% to 110% that was used as a detection limit for each protein. The lower detection limits were as follows: 12.2 pg/ml for sFas, sFasL and MIF, 16.0 pg/ml for CXCL10, CCL3 and CCL4, 3.2 pg/ml for CCL2, 0.13 pg/ml for IL-10, TNF- $\alpha$ , IL-6, IL-12p70, IL-2 and IFN- $\gamma$ .

### 3. Magnetic resonance imaging (Studies II and IV)

All examinations were performed on a 1.5 Tesla MRI Unit (Siemens Avanto, Erlangen, Germany). The MRI protocol for this examination included a T1 weighted header followed by an axial T1- weighted magnetization prepared rapid gradient echo (MP-RAGE), and a T2-weighted turbo spin-echo (TSE), fluid attenuation inversion recovery (FLAIR), magnetization transfer contrasts (MTC), diffusion weighted imaging (DWI), and gadolinium enhanced T1 weighted MP-RAGE sequences. In this study, T1 weighted MP-RAGE, FLAIR and T2-weighted TSE images were used for volumetric analysis. For MP-RAGE, the imaging parameters were as follows: repetition time (TR) = 1160 ms; echo time (TE) = 4.24 ms; inversion time (TI) = 600 ms; slice thickness=0.9 mm; in-plane resolution = 0.45\*0.45 mm. In FLAIR, the following parameters were used: TR = 8500 ms; TE = 100 ms; TI = 2500 ms; slice thickness= 5.0 mm; in-plane resolution = 0.45\*0.45 mm. In TSE, the following imaging scheme was used: TR = 750 ms; TE = 115 ms; slice thickness= 3.0 mm; in-plane resolution = 0.90\*0.90 mm. Volumetric segmentation of plaques in the brain was performed using semiautomatic software Anatomic™ operating in a PC/Window 95 environment (Heinonen et al., 1998a; Heinonen et al., 1998b) and the images were analyzed blindly.

### 4. Cluster analysis (Study III)

The gene expression patterns were used to cluster the samples and genes by two-way hierarchical clustering. Absolute expression change values  $\geq 1.5$  and  $\leq 0.67$  were used as cut-offs to define differentially expressed genes. Genes that showed  $\geq 1.5$  and  $\leq 0.67$ -fold change in their expression level compared to control were regarded to be upregulated and downregulated, respectively. Hierarchical clustering was applied to both axes with the Cluster program (Michael Eisen,

<http://rana.lbl.gov/EisenSoftware.htm>) using uncentered correlation as a similarity metric. Results were visualized with the TreeView program (Michael Eisen, <http://rana.lbl.gov/EisenSoftware.htm>).

## 5. Statistical analyses (Studies I-IV)

Statistical analyses were performed using SPSS version 14.0 (**studies I-II**) and 16.0 (**studies III-IV**) for Windows (SPSS Inc., Chicago, Illinois, USA). Results of gene expression were calculated by using the independent samples T-test (**study I**) and the Mann–Whitney U test (**Study IV**). A p values less than 0.05 were considered statistically significant. Results of serum cytokines were tested by non-parametric analyses: the Kruskal–Wallis test for comparison of more than two unpaired groups (**study III**), the Mann–Whitney U Test for comparison of two unpaired groups (**studies I-III**), and the Wilcoxon test for paired groups (**studies II-III**). A p values less than 0.05 (**studies I-II**) or 0.01 (**studies III**) were considered statistically significant. Correlations between variables were tested by two-tailed non-parametric Spearman correlation analysis. Due to multiple correlation testing, a p values of less than 0.01 were considered significant. Correlations between variables were tested by two-tailed non-parametric Spearman correlation analysis and a p values of less than 0.01 were considered significant (**studies I-IV**).

# RESULTS

## 1. Candidate immunological biomarkers (Studies I-III)

### 1.1 Characterization of immune profiles in different subtypes of multiple sclerosis

We characterized serum profiles of apoptosis-related molecules (sFas, sFasL, sTRAIL, TNF- $\alpha$ ), chemokines (CCL2, CCL3, CCL4, CXCL10) and cytokines (MIF, IL-2, IL-6, IL-10, IL-12p70, IFN- $\gamma$ ) in all the MS subtypes during the disease stable phase (**Studies I and II**). These molecules are considered to be important in the MS pathogenesis. Elevated serum levels of sFas, TNF- $\alpha$  and CCL2 in PPMS and decreased levels of MIF were found in RRMS when compared to CIS, controls and other MS subtypes (**Study II**, Table 8). The levels of apoptosis-related molecules sFasL, sTRAIL, chemokines CCL3, CCL4, CXCL10 or cytokines IL-2, IL-10, IL-6, IL-12p70, IFN- $\gamma$  did not differ statistically between the groups ( $p>0.01$ ).

In addition to the soluble form of the TRAIL, we also studied the membrane bound form of the TRAIL in peripheral blood CD4<sup>+</sup> and CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells and CD14<sup>+</sup> monocytes. No differences in the surface expression of TRAIL on CD4<sup>+</sup> and CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells and CD14<sup>+</sup> monocytes was found in the 9 MS patients and 6 healthy controls. The surface expression of TRAIL was detectable in less than 1 % of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD4<sup>+</sup> or CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells and in less than 5 % of monocytes.

**Table 8. The levels of soluble molecules in different types of MS and CIS and controls. Median (25th-75th percentiles) (Study II)**

<b>Molecule</b>	<b>CDMS N=72</b>	<b>RRMS N=33</b>	<b>SPMS N=18</b>	<b>PPMS N=21</b>	<b>CIS N=17</b>	<b>HC N=21</b>
<b>Fas</b>	5394.3 (4343.7–6833.5)	4612.8 <sup>d</sup> (4058.0–5940.7)	5572.4 (4388.3–6845.4)	6787.6 <sup>c,d</sup> (5393.9–7709.2)	4318.8 (3320.0–5697.9)	4824.9 <sup>c</sup> (3405.1–5638.1)
<b>FasL</b>	94.1 (67.6–168.6)	90.6 (58.1–161.6)	96.2 (72.8–153.6)	111.2 (71.5–191.9)	83.6 (67.1–174.6)	80.4 (56.6–129.1)
<b>MIF</b>	195.0 <sup>a</sup> (100.2–298.0)	138.2 <sup>b,d</sup> (50.0–229.4)	225.8 (134.0–317.3)	290.7 <sup>d</sup> (189.3–449.3)	167.3 (97.8–268.2)	378.5 <sup>a,b</sup> (236.4–535.9)
<b>TRAIL</b>	845.2 (645.2–1603.0)	765.9 (577.2–1728.9)	785.5 (587.2–1106.0)	1032.0 (762.8–2036.1)	902.3 (593.3–1170.5)	738.7 (523.2–2260.8)
<b>CXCL10</b>	98.9 (66.1–154.7)	95.7 (68.1–155.6)	90.5 (62.8–152.6)	106.9 (74.7–212.9)	65.9 (53.6–178.2)	106.9 (55.1–130.7)
<b>CCL2</b>	218.3 (154.7–371.4)	177.0 (140.4–271.8)	218.8 (157.0–331.0)	288.4 <sup>c</sup> (201.3–461.6)	248.3 (165.7–332.0)	152.8 <sup>c</sup> (122.6–273.1)
<b>CCL3</b>	50.9 (22.4–99.3)	37.3 (21.6–96.3)	55.7 (19.2–121.4)	45.4 (27.0–164.7)	72.6 (32.0–186.1)	51.4 (27.7–122.8)
<b>CCL4</b>	160.6 (24.6–835.5)	126.6 (20.4–668.0)	140.2 (17.0–873.8)	290.7 (39.8–1054.6)	365.1 (144.0–1188.5)	289.1 (16.8–725.0)

<b>IL-10</b>	3.2 (1.6–7.1)	2.9 (0.6–5.7)	3.4 (1.8–7.7)	3.6 (2.2–9.2)	4.8 (1.2–25.9)	2.3 (0.2–6.0)
<b>TNF-<math>\alpha</math></b>	4.7 <sup>a</sup> (3.7–7.3)	4.5 <sup>d</sup> (3.4–6.5)	4.1 (3.3–5.8)	6.4 <sup>c,d</sup> (4.4–8.9)	4.6 (3.5–6.6)	3.7 <sup>a,c</sup> (2.4–4.6)
<b>IL-6</b>	7.0 (2.1–18.4)	4.9 (2.0–21.5)	7.1 (3.2–13.0)	8.8 (1.6–26.7)	3.6 (1.4–17.9)	4.1 (2.0–9.3)
<b>IL-12p70</b>	0.6 (0.1–3.0)	0.4 (0.1–1.4)	1.3 (0.4–5.4)	0.8 (0.1–4.5)	1.7 (0.3–9.1)	1.6 (0.1–7.9)
<b>IFN-<math>\gamma</math></b>	0.6 (0.3–3.5)	0.3 (0.3–3.0)	1.5 (0.3–4.1)	0.6 (0.3–3.3)	2.8 (0.3–25.5)	0.5 (0.3–7.5)
<b>IL-2</b>	0.6 (0.2–3.6)	1.2 (0.2–3.6)	0.6 (0.2–5.2)	0.4 (0.2–2.4)	1.5 (0.5–6.2)	2.1 (0.2–6.1)

**Abbreviations:** CDMS clinically definite MS (RRMS, SPMS and PPMS); RRMS relapsing-remitting MS; SPMS secondary progressive MS; PPMS primary progressive MS; CIS clinically isolated syndrome; HC healthy controls; Fas L Fas ligand; MIF macrophage migration inhibitory factor; TRAIL tumor necrosis factor -related apoptosis inducing ligand; CXCL C-X-C motif chemokine ligand; CCL C-C motif chemokine ligand; IL interleukin; TNF tumor necrosis factor.

**a** Comparison between CDMS and HC group, the Mann-Whitney U Test  $p < 0.01$

**b** Comparison between RRMS and HC group, the Mann-Whitney U Test  $p < 0.01$

**c** Comparison between PPMS and HC group, the Mann-Whitney U Test  $p < 0.01$

**d** Comparison between the PPMS and RRMS group, the Mann-Whitney U Test  $p < 0.01$

**Table 9. Significantly upregulated genes (fold change  $\geq 1.50$  and  $p \leq 0.01$ ) in CIS, RRMS and controls.**

Gene	Gene expression values <sup>a</sup>			Fold change <sup>b</sup>		p-value <sup>c</sup>	
	RRMS N=11	CIS N=10	Control N=7	RRMS	CIS	RRMS	CIS
<b><i>BAD</i></b>	1.38 (1.00–3.85)	1.06 (0.93–1.15)	0.84 (0.75–1.00)	1.64*	1.26	0.01	0.02
<b><i>BBC3</i></b>	1.32 (0.91–2.73)	1.03 (0.82–1.23)	0.80 (0.52–1.00)	1.65*	1.29	0.01	0.09
<b><i>BCL2L14</i></b>	1.72 (1.34–2.15)	1.38 (1.04–2.62)	1.00 (0.34–1.18)	1.72*	1.38	0.01	0.03
<b><i>BNIP3</i></b>	1.36 (1.16–1.56)	1.69 (1.30–1.84)	1.00 (0.72–1.05)	1.36	1.69*	0.05	0.01
<b><i>TNFRSF25</i></b>	2.73 (1.81–3.85)	3.05 (2.16–3.36)	1.16 (1.00–1.49)	2.35*	2.63*	0.01	0.00
<b><i>IKBKE</i></b>	1.50 (1.05–1.90)	1.55 (1.33–1.62)	1.00 (0.95–1.14)	1.50*	1.55*	0.01	0.01
<b><i>NFKBID</i></b>	1.76 (1.36–2.05)	1.77 (1.54–1.97)	1.00 (0.92–1.30)	1.76*	1.77	0.01	0.03

**Abbreviations:** RRMS relapsing-remitting multiple sclerosis; CIS clinically isolated syndrome; BAD BCL2-associated agonist of cell death; BBC3 BCL2 binding component 3; BCL2L14 Apoptosis facilitator Bcl-2-like protein 14; BNIP3 BCL2/adenovirus E1B 19 kDa protein-interacting protein 3; TNFRSF25 tumor necrosis factor receptor superfamily member 25; IKBKE inhibitor of nuclear factor kappa-B kinase subunit epsilon; NFKBID nuclear factor of kappa light polypeptide gene enhancer in B-cells inhibitor.

<sup>a</sup> The expression values are medians and numbers in parentheses interquartile ranges (q1–q3).

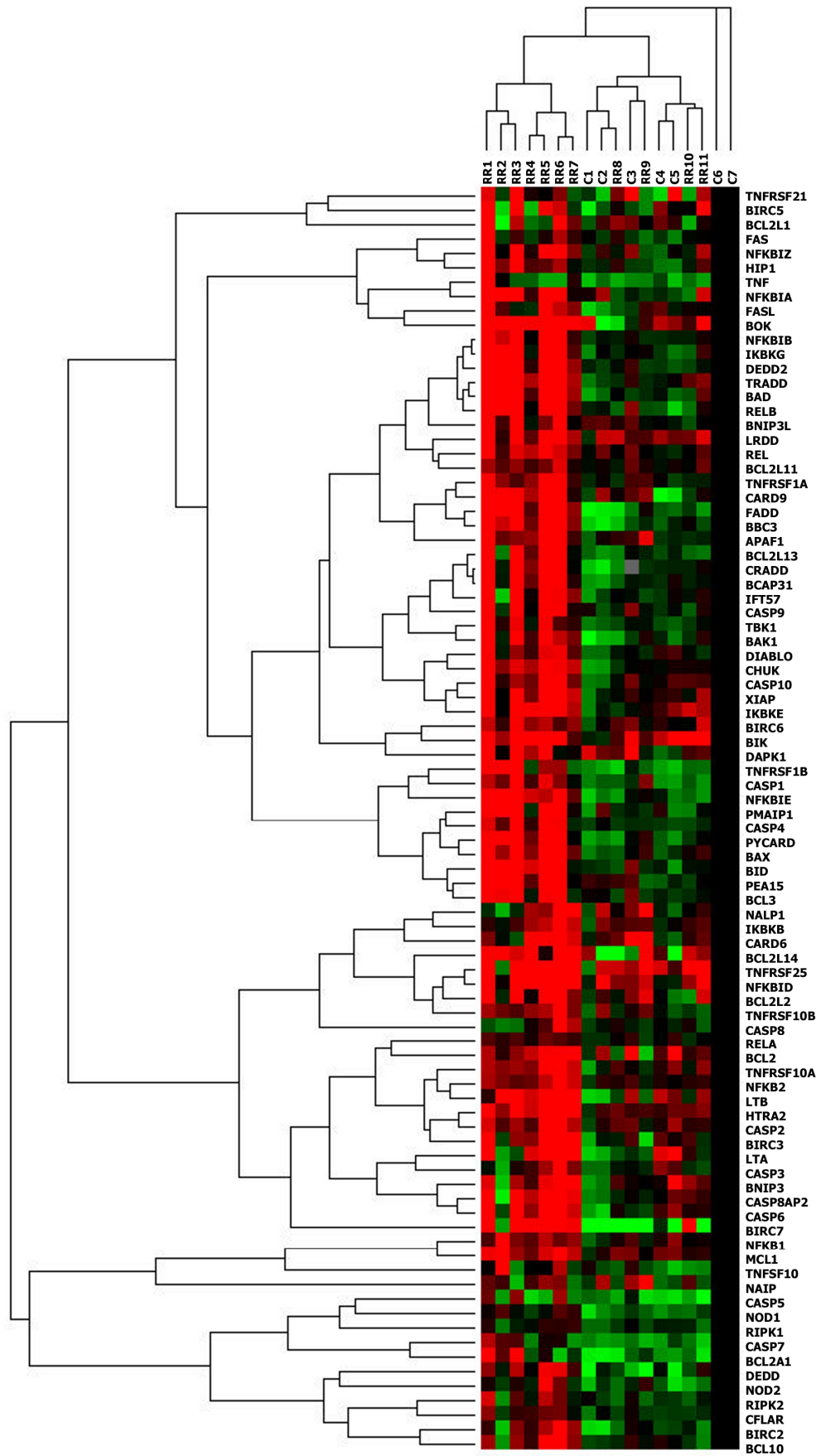
<sup>b</sup> Fold changes are calculated by comparing median gene expression values between patients and control.

<sup>c</sup> P-values between MS subtype and controls from Mann-Whitney U test.

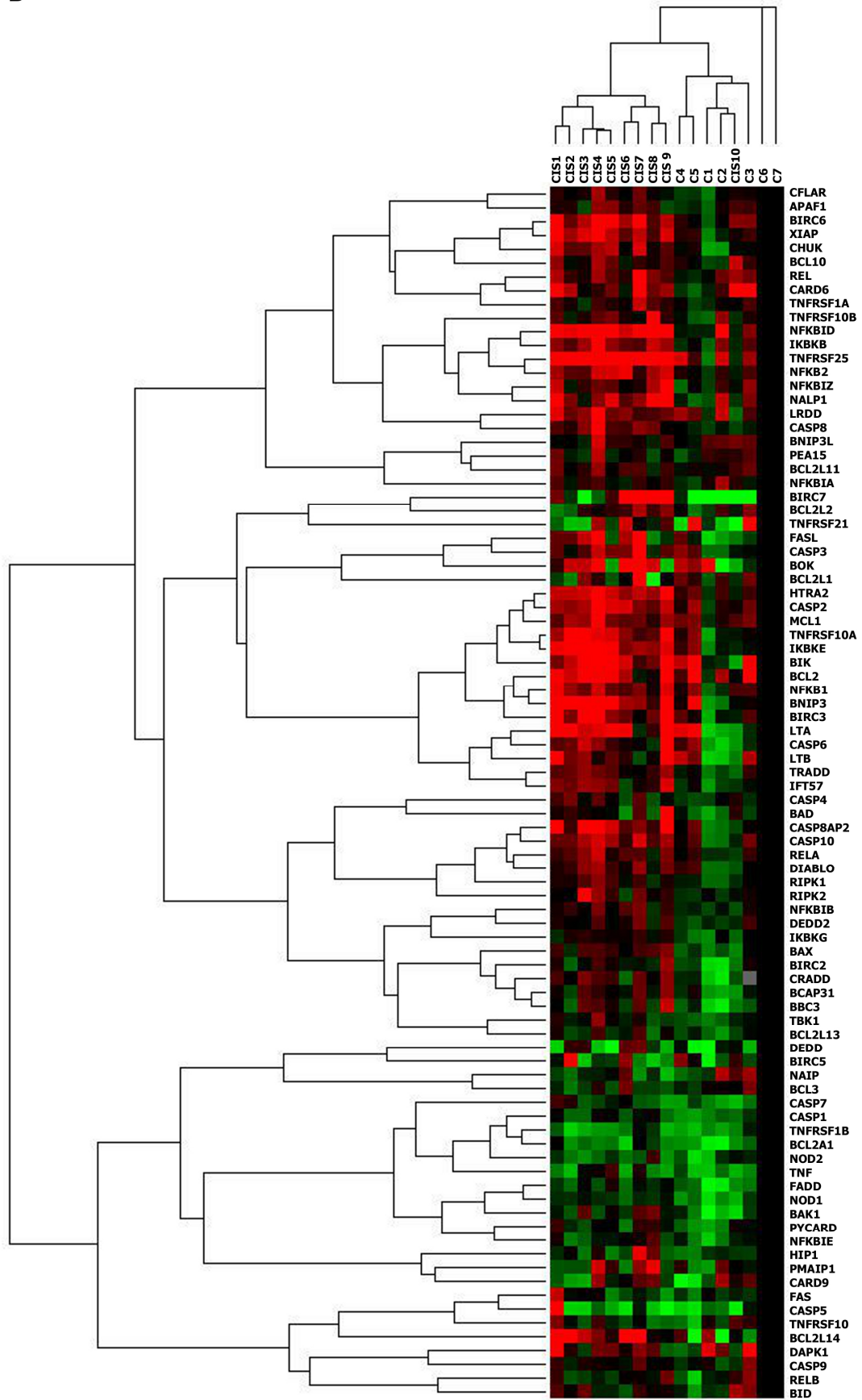
Gene expression profiles of apoptosis-related genes in early MS patients were also examined (**Study III**). In RRMS, six genes including the Bcl-2 family (*BAD*, *BBC3*, *BCL2L14*), the death receptor pathway (*TNFRSF25*) and NF- $\kappa$ B family (*IKBKE*, *NFKBID*) were upregulated when compared to controls (Table 9). In CIS patients, three genes *BNIP3*, *TNFRSF25* and *IKBKE* appeared to be upregulated in comparison to controls. Thereafter, expression of all the genes in RRMS, CIS, and controls were compared with cluster analysis (Figure 8). In RRMS, almost all of the genes were upregulated when compared to controls (Figure 8A). Comparison between CIS and controls showed upregulated several genes in two regions in the dendrogram in CIS (Figure 8B). These genes are listed in Table 3 in **study III**.



A



**B**



**Figure 8. Hierarchical clustering showing relative gene expression comparing patients with RRMS (A) and CIS (B) to healthy controls.** The gene expression patterns were used to cluster the samples and genes by two-way hierarchical clustering. Absolute expression change values  $\geq 1.5$  and  $\leq 0.67$  were used as cut-offs to define differentially expressed genes. Genes that showed  $\geq 1.5$  and  $\leq 0.67$ -fold change in their expression level compared to control were regarded to be upregulated (red) and downregulated (green), respectively.

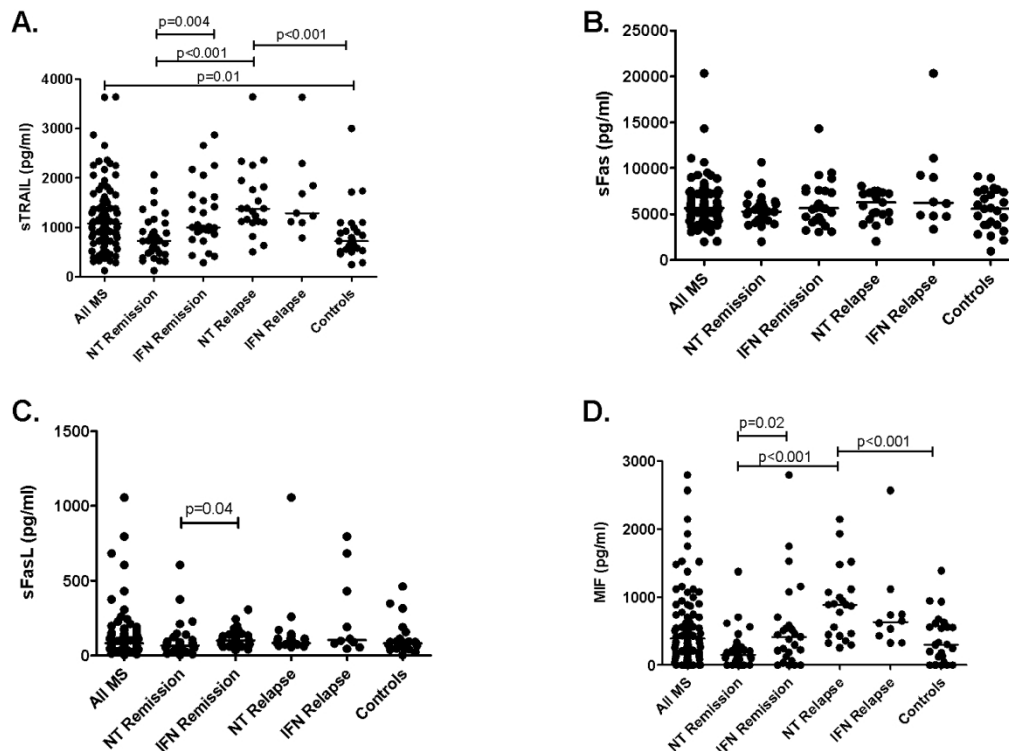
## 1.2 Immunological biomarkers in relation to the clinical and subclinical multiple sclerosis disease activity and disability

### 1.2.1 Candidate biomarkers of disease activity

Biomarkers association to disease activity of RRMS and SPMS patients can be studied by several methods. In this study, clinical disease activity was determined by calculating number of relapses in the preceding two years (**studies I-III**) and paraclinical disease activity by the detection of Gd-contrast enhancing T1 lesions and volumes of FLAIR lesions by MRI (**Studies II and III**). In addition, candidate biomarkers associations to disease activity were also studied in samples that were collected during clinical relapse (**Study I**).

Most of the samples and MRI scans in this study were collected during the disease stable phase. Correlation analyses between clinical disease activity and analyzed molecules did not reveal significant results. Also no associations were found between the volumes of FLAIR white matter lesions and soluble molecules in the whole MS group. However, in the combined group of patients with RRMS and SPMS, significant correlation was detected between the levels of IL-6 and the volumes of FLAIR lesions ( $r=0.368$   $p=0.009$ ,  $n=51$ , **study II**).

During relapse, the levels of sTRAIL and MIF were higher in untreated patients with relapse when compared to controls or untreated patients in remission (**Study I**, Figure 9). The levels of sFas and sFasL were without significant differences between these comparisons.



**Figure 9.** The median levels of sTRAIL (A), sFas(B), sFasL (C) and MIF (D) in sera of all MS patients (n=91), untreated MS patients during remission (n=32), IFN- $\beta$  treated MS patients during remission (n=27), untreated MS patients during relapse (n=22), IFN- $\beta$  treated MS patients during relapse (n=10) and healthy controls (n=26). The levels of cytokines are shown for each donor. IFN= interferon- $\beta$ , NT= no treatment. Picture adopted from the article by Rinta et al., 2008, reproduced with permission of the publisher.

Correlation analyses between gene expression and clinical disease activity showed a positive correlation for *BCL2L1* ( $r=0.777$ ,  $p=0.008$ ) and *FAS* ( $r=0.763$ ,  $p=0.010$ ) in RRMS patients (**study III**). In addition, negative correlations were found between the volumes of FLAIR and nine of the apoptosis-related genes and four out of these nine genes correlated negatively with the volumes of T1 lesions.

### 1.2.2 Candidate biomarkers of disease progression

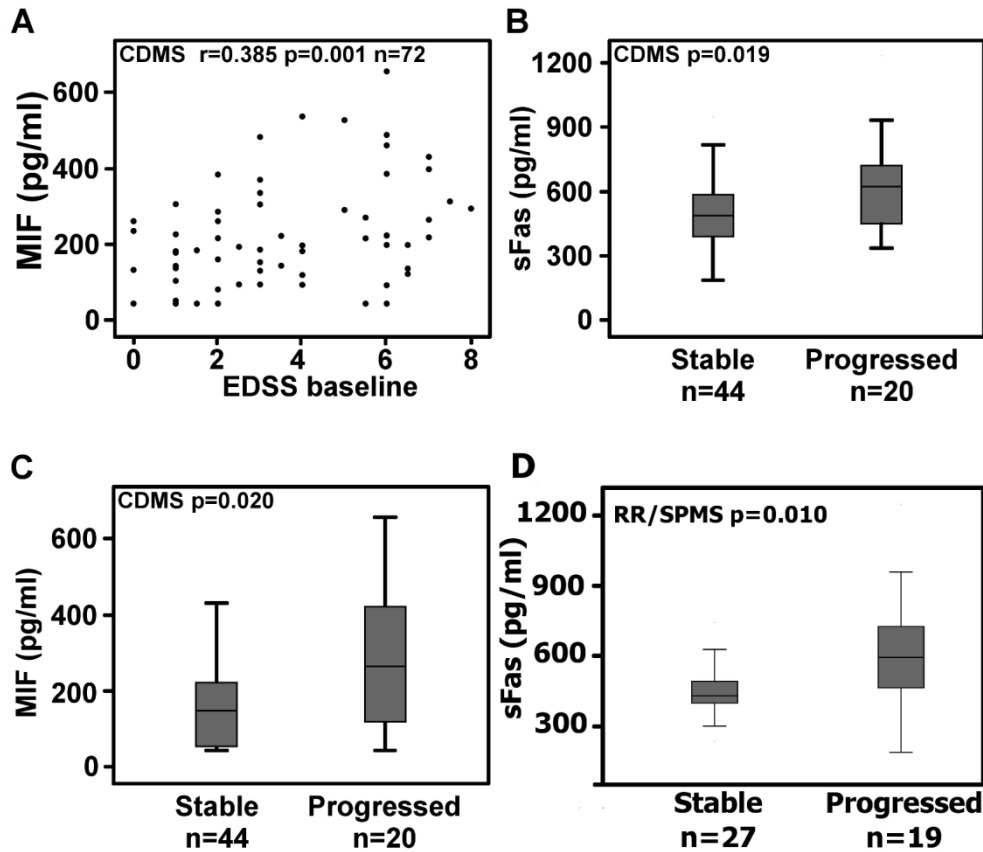
Disease progression was evaluated by EDSS score or the presence of new T1 changes. Therefore, correlation analyses between immunological molecules and EDSS scores, progression index and the volumes of T1 lesions were performed. The expression of TRAIL mRNA correlated positively with EDSS score ( $r=0.38$ ,

spearman  $p=0.01$ ) and especially in the IFN- $\beta$  treated RRMS patients in remission ( $n=21$ ) the expression of TRAIL mRNA correlated positively with both EDSS score ( $r=0.59$ , spearman  $p=0.005$ ) and progression index ( $r=0.56$ ,  $p=0.009$ ) (**Study I**). Also, positive correlations between serum MIF and the EDSS score in the CDMS group (including all subtypes) were found ( $r=0.39$ ,  $p=0.001$ ,  $n=72$ , Figure 10A), but within the subtypes statistically significant correlations were not found (**study II**). At one-year follow up, EDSS score had increased by 31% of CDMS patients. Correlation analyses did not reveal significant changes between EDSS change and immunological findings. Therefore, to analyze the association between measured biomarkers and disease progression over the year, CDMS patients were divided into two groups: patients with disability progression (EDSS score increased more than 0.5,  $n=20$ ) and those with stable EDSS score (EDSS score unchanged,  $n=44$ ). In the worsening patients, the levels of sFas and MIF were higher than in the stable group (Figure 10 B and C).

Similarly, correlation analyses between T1 and FLAIR change and immunological molecules were not significant. To further evaluate the association between immunological responses and MRI changes consistent with neurodegeneration, the patients with RRMS and SPMS were divided into two groups: those with increased volumes of T1 over the year (progressed,  $\Delta T1 \geq 1.0$  cm<sup>3</sup>,  $n=19$ ) and stable ones (stable,  $\Delta T1 < 1.0$ ,  $n=27$ ). Upregulated levels of sFas were found in patients with increasing T1 lesion volumes in comparison with the stable group (Figure 10 D).

### 1.2.3 Conversion-related markers

Over the one-year follow up, three out of seventeen CIS patients converted to CDMS, but we could not associate any of the immune markers to the conversion (**study II**). At the two-year follow-up, five out of ten patients fulfilled the diagnostic criteria of MS and those converted patients showed upregulation of three genes (*APAF*, *BIRC6*, *CFLAR*) when compared to controls (**study III**).



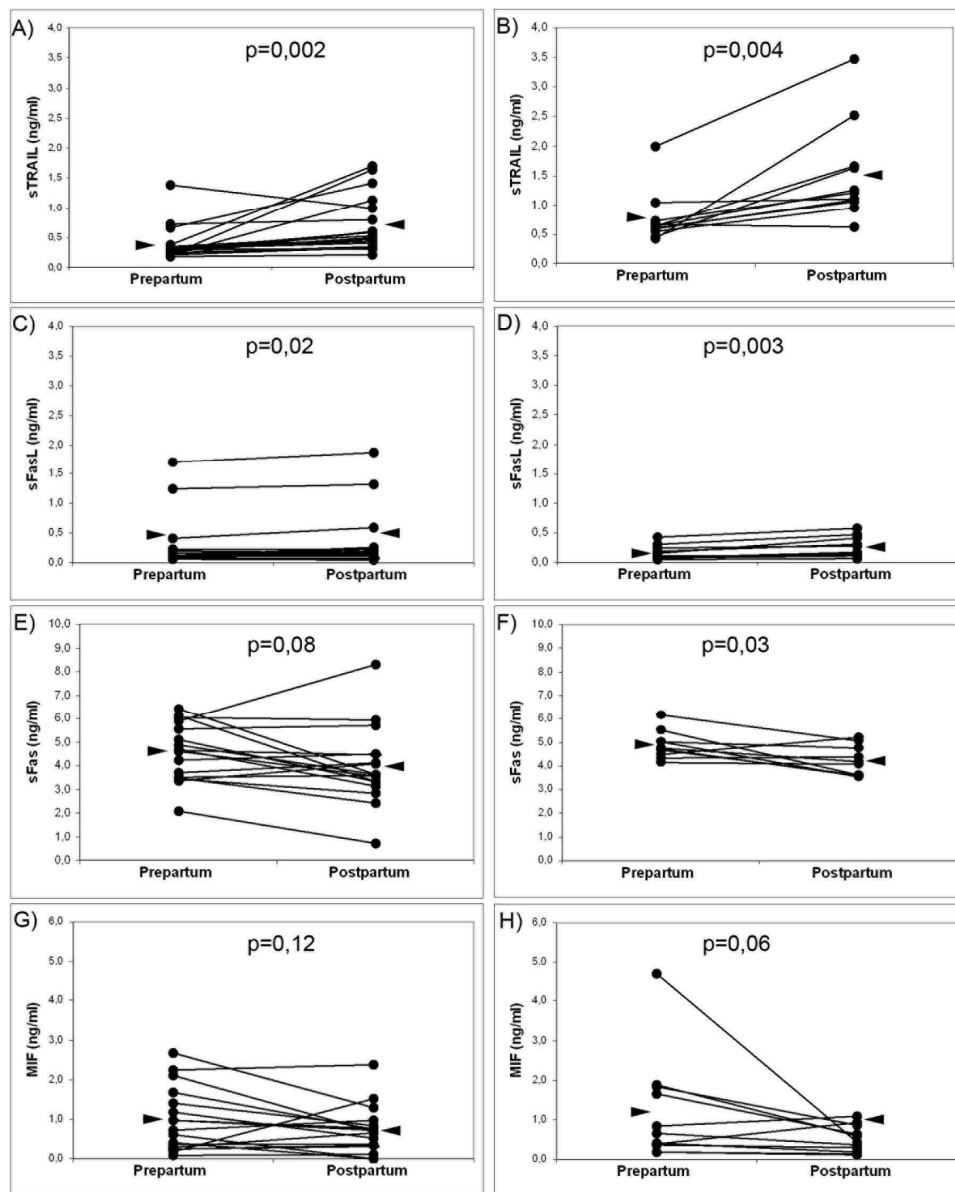
**Figure 10. Association the levels of MIF and sFas to disease progression.**

(A) Correlations between baseline EDSS score and the levels of MIF in clinically definite MS (CDMS) group. (B-C) Increased levels of sFas and MIF were found in patients with disability progression in CDMS group. CDMS patients were divided into two groups: patients with disability progression (EDSS score increased more than 0.5, n=20) and those without progression of disability (EDSS score unchanged, n=44) over one year follow-up. (D) Upregulated levels of sFas were found in those RRMS and SPMS patient whose T1 lesion volumes increased in comparison to stable group of patients. RRMS and SPMS patients were divided in the two groups: those with increased volumes of T1 from baseline to one-year follow-up (progressed, n=19) and those with unchanged T1 volumes (stable, n=27). The length of the box represents the interquartile range within which 50% of the values were located. The line through the middle of each box represents the median. The error bars show the minimum and maximum values (range). Modified from Hagman et al., 2011.

## 2. Reconstitution of immune activity after pregnancy (Study IV)

The study was undertaken to understand whether the postpartum disease activation of MS is associated with quantitative changes of apoptotic molecules in serum. Samples were obtained during the late pregnancy and postpartum from 19 RRMS patients and 14 controls. The levels of sTRAIL and sFasL increased from the pre- to postpartum periods in both groups (Figure 11). Moreover, in both pre- and postpartum situations the levels of sTRAIL were lower in RRMS patients than in controls. Comparing the apoptosis-related molecules changes ( $\Delta$ ) from late pregnancy to postpartum showed smaller changes in the sTRAIL in MS patients than in controls.

No correlations were found between the levels of serum apoptotic molecules and annualized relapse rate or EDSS score, or changes ( $\Delta$ ) in the levels of apoptotic proteins with annualized relapse rate or EDSS score ( $p > 0.01$ ). In order to further explore the relationship between quantitative changes in the apoptotic molecules and activity of MS, the patients were divided into an active group ( $n=11$ , up to three relapses after pregnancy) and a stable group ( $n=7$ , no relapses). Comparison between these groups showed that the patients with active MS had smaller  $\Delta$ FasL than the patients with inactive disease.



**Figure 11.** The levels (ng/ml) of sTRAIL (A-B), sFasL (C-D), sFas (E-F) and MIF (G-H) during late pregnancy (prepartum) and after delivery (postpartum) in MS (A, C, E and G) and healthy controls (B, D, F and H). The levels of molecules are shown for each donor. The arrowhead indicates the mean value. Picture adopted from the article by Rinta et al., 2010, reproduced with permission of the publisher.



# *DISCUSSION*

## 1. Candidate immunological biomarkers (Studies I-III)

### 1.1 Characterization of immune profiles in different subtypes of multiple sclerosis and CIS

#### 1.1.1 Primary progressive multiple sclerosis

In this thesis, we showed altered expression of immune-profiles in MS subtypes in both protein and gene expression levels. At the protein level, we observed a robust increase in sFas, TNF- $\alpha$  and CCL2 concentrations in PPMS patients that is consistent with the presence of inflammatory activity in this subtype. Previously, it was suggested that the PPMS subtype is a predominantly noninflammatory subtype, since new Gd-enhancing lesions are rare or absent and ongoing neurodegeneration is not correlated with the number or appearance of new focal white matter lesions (Bradl and Lassmann, 2009). Current DMT have little or no beneficial effect in the progressive stage of the disease. Therefore, it has been suggested that neurodegenerative events in the chronic progressive patients develop independently from inflammation. However, the most recent clinical trial on the efficacy of Rituximab in PPMS indicated delayed time to confirmed disease progression in Rituximab-treated patients with disease activity on MRI and this supports the concept of the inflammatory nature of PPMS patients (Hawker et al., 2009).

The involvement of the Fas-FasL system in the pathogenesis of MS has been suggested by several authors (Zipp, 2000; Pender, 2007), but the exact role of sFas and sFasL in pathogenesis of MS is still not known. Fas-FasL is one of the death receptor-ligand systems of T cells that are crucial in the apoptotic signaling pathway

(Askenasy et al., 2005). In particular, death receptor Fas defects have been reported in the T lymphocytes of MS patients, and especially in the chronic progressive subtype. These defects were considered to promote the survival of autoreactive T cells (Comi et al., 2000; Sharief, 2000a). The soluble forms of Fas have been shown to inhibit apoptotic events in T cells (Aktas et al., 2006). Our observation of increased sFas in PPMS is in line with previous data thus favoring the concept of dysregulated Fas-mediated apoptosis in MS (Ciusani et al., 1998; Boylan et al., 2001). In addition, TNF- $\alpha$  and CCL2 have been identified in active MS lesions (Selmaj et al., 1991) and increased levels of TNF- $\alpha$  in sera and CSF together with intrathecal synthesis of CCL2 have been reported in PPMS (Sharief and Hentges, 1991; Hohnoki et al., 1998). TNF- $\alpha$  is a well-known trigger of the apoptosis of oligodendrocytes (Watzlawik et al., 2010), while CCL2 is involved in the recruitment of monocytes and T cells from blood to brain parenchyma (Mahad and Ransohoff, 2003).

Taken together, our findings of increased levels of sFas, TNF- $\alpha$  and CCL2 in sera of PPMS patients together with earlier evidence are consistent with the involvement of these molecules in the pathogenesis of this subtype. This study also supports the hypothesis that the inflammation is present also in the PPMS subtype. Therefore, identification of immunological subtypes more carefully in this disease form may allow development of immunomodulatory therapies for PPMS patients.

### **1.1.2 Relapsing-remitting multiple sclerosis and clinically isolated syndrome**

The gene expression analyses also showed aberrant immune profiles in RRMS and CIS patients. In RRMS, six proapoptotic genes that are members of the Bcl-2 and NF-K $\beta$  families or included death receptor pathway were upregulated. Three of these genes are members of the Bcl-2 family, which are present on the mitochondrial membrane and include both pro- and antiapoptotic molecules. The balance between such pro- and antiapoptotic Bcl-2 family molecules determines the death or survival of cells (Brenner and Mak, 2009). Since one of the important roles of the immune system is to maintain peripheral homeostasis and thereby prevent inflammatory-driven pathogenetic events (Gregersen and Behrens, 2006), upregulation of

proapoptotic Bcl-2 family genes in RRMS indicates that the regulatory effects of the immune system are directed to the enhancement of apoptotic events in peripheral blood.

Furthermore, enhanced gene expression of *TNFRSF25* was found in both RRMS and CIS. *TNFRSF25* is a receptor of the TNF-family that is constantly expressed in T lymphocytes, and its expression is strongly upregulated after T-cell activation (Croft, 2009). *TNFRSF25* may either activate NF- $\kappa$ B and MAP-kinase signaling or alternatively trigger caspase activation and programmed cell death (Chinnaiyan et al., 1996; Wen et al., 2003).

Upregulated gene expression of IKK and NF- $\kappa$ B-related molecules was also found in RRMS and CIS. NF- $\kappa$ B related genes are essential in promoting proinflammatory events in immune cells (Krammer et al., 2007). *IKBKE* is the IKK-related kinase that has an essential role in innate immunity through activation of NF- $\kappa$ B, interferon regulatory factor (IRF)-3 and IRF7 (Hacker and Karin, 2006). The expression of *BCL2* and *BCL2L1* is also largely regulated by TCR mediated NF- $\kappa$ B activation.

In summary, aberrant gene expression profiles were seen in RRMS as well as CIS patients that suggest that apoptotic events are an important part of the MS pathogenesis. Upregulation of these pro- and anti-apoptosis molecules indicate the regulatory effect of the immune system in maintaining peripheral homeostasis and thereby preventing pathogenetic events.

## **1.2 Immunological biomarkers in relation to the multiple sclerosis clinical and subclinical disease activity and disability**

### **1.2.1 Candidate biomarkers of disease activity**

The primary aim in the field of biomarkers is to find sensitive, relatively inexpensive blood or CSF biomarkers that can detect inflammatory activity as well as the degree of neurodegeneration. MRI and OCB in CSF is the main paraclinical tool used in clinical practice (McFarland, 2009), but clinicoradiological correlations have been generally weak thus far (Barkhof, 2002).

Serum levels of MIF were upregulated during relapse and downregulated during remission and that may indicate the importance of this molecule as a disease activity marker. In line with our observation, Niino et al., have detected increased levels of MIF in CSF from relapsing multiple sclerosis patients (Niino et al., 2000). MIF is released from cytoplasmic stores following stimulation by endotoxin, exotoxin and cytokines such as TNF and IFN- $\gamma$  and it can act in an auto- and paracrine fashion to stimulate its own synthesis and the synthesis of other proinflammatory mediators (Calandra et al., 1994). Studies using EAE have shown that MIF induces the accumulation of encephalitogenic T cells in the CNS thus facilitating the development of EAE (Denkinger et al., 2003; Kithcart et al., 2010). More recently, MIF was identified as a non-cognate ligand of the chemokine receptors CXCR2 and CXCR4 (Bernhagen et al., 2007). Taken together, these observations suggest that MIF is associated with disease activity and can strengthen the effects of other proinflammatory stimuli. Upregulated serum sTRAIL during relapse indicates that determination of this cytokine may be useful in the evaluation of MS disease activity. TRAIL is an anti-inflammatory molecule and upregulated TRAIL in sera may exert neuroprotective effects through inhibition of proinflammatory activity during relapse. However, this concept is in contrast with an observation of apoptosis-inducing effects of TRAIL in human brain reported by Nitsch et al. (Nitsch et al., 2000).

One tenth of the expression of apoptosis-related genes in this study correlated negatively with the volumes of FLAIR lesions. Among these molecules antiapoptotic BIRC2 and BIRC3 correlated with the volumes of FLAIR and T1 lesions, which is consistent with the presence of inflammatory activity in the brain. BIRC2 and BIRC3 are members of the inhibitor of apoptosis proteins (IAP) family that prevents apoptosis by interfering in the activation of caspases and ubiquitin-dependent signaling events that regulate activation of NF- $\kappa$ B transcription factor (Gyrd-Hansen and Meier, 2010). It has been reported that protein expression of BIRC2, BIRC3, XIAP, BIRC5 in mitogen-stimulated T cells from active RRMS patients has been elevated and that these levels were associated with resistance of T cells to apoptosis (Sharief and Semra, 2001a; Sharief and Semra, 2001b). Moreover, a very recent study has shown that BIRC2 and BIRC3 mRNA levels were elevated in T cells in active MS patients (Hebb et al., 2008). In the present study, we could not find any differences in the gene expression levels of BIRCs between MS patients and controls, but a negative correlation between the expression of BIRC2 and BIRC3

with volumes of T1 and FLAIR lesions is consistent with the presence of inflammatory activity in the brain. It is noteworthy that the expression of FAS genes also correlated with the number of relapses and the volumes of FLAIR lesions. FAS-FASL signaling plays a critical role in controlling the immune system, indicating the importance of FAS in inflammation (Zipp, 2000).

Taken together, this thesis showed that MS disease activity was associated with upregulation of serum MIF and TRAIL and suggests that these molecules may be candidate biomarkers for disease activity. These findings need to be confirmed with larger patient cohorts and longer follow-up times.

### 1.2.2 Candidate biomarkers of disease progression

The levels of sFas increased during the follow up in those patients whose EDSS score and T1 lesion volumes increased. T1 lesions represent axonal loss that contributes to the neurological disability in MS (Tomassini and Palace, 2009). Evidence on the predictive value of Fas in the evaluation of disease course has been contradictory (Zipp et al., 1998b; Lopatinskaya et al., 2006). One study reported an association between the increased levels of sFas in sera of patients with short-term disease progression (Zipp et al., 1998b), while a recent 10-year follow-up study reported an association between increased blood mRNA expression with favorable disease course in RRMS and SPMS (Lopatinskaya et al., 2006). Our observations of increased sFas in worsening patients support the concept of sFas promoting autoreactive T-cell survival that in turn is likely to facilitate neurodegenerative events. Moreover, the baseline EDSS score correlated with the expression of TRAIL mRNA and serum MIF and clinical disability progression at one year were associated with the baseline levels of MIF.

It is important to recognize those patients who have a high risk of disability progression. Therefore biomarkers that would predict emergence of disability in individual MS patient would allow more focused treatment decisions for those patients. These studies showed that disability progression was associated with increased TRAIL mRNA, MIF and sTRAIL and suggest that these molecules may be candidate biomarkers for disability progression.

### 1.2.3 Conversion-related markers

Prognostic markers predicting the risk of transition from CIS to CDMS would have a strong influence on treatment decisions. Up to now, lesion load in the initial MRI of CIS patients and OCB in CSF has been the best validated prognostic paraclinical measure (Achiron and Barak, 2000; Brex et al., 2002; Fisniku et al., 2008; Rojas et al., 2010). We evaluated whether the changes in apoptosis-related genes are already detectable after the first demyelinating event, in which case they might be used as prognostic markers of a transition to definite MS. Hierarchical cluster analysis showed upregulation of several genes in CIS patients, and three of these genes were even more upregulated in those subjects who converted to definite MS. These three genes can activate (*APAF*) or inhibit (*BIRC6*, *CFLAR*) caspases, thus promoting proinflammatory events that may be responsible for immune cells' transmigration to the CNS. All these upregulated genes could be useful in the prediction of conversion in the early phase of the disease. Since only a limited number of patients could be included in this exploratory study, the data obtained should be interpreted with caution. These preliminary interesting findings need to be confirmed by larger patient series with longer follow-up periods.

## 2. Reconstitution of immune activity after pregnancy (Study IV)

Pregnancy influences disease activity of MS patients. The relapse rate declines during late pregnancy and increases again after delivery (Confavreux et al., 1998). In spite of recent progress in the understanding of the modulatory effect of pregnancy on MS, very little is known about the detailed molecular mechanisms of this phenomenon (Offner and Polanczyk, 2006). In the present study we analyzed whether the activation of MS after delivery is associated with quantitative changes of apoptotic molecules in serum. The levels of serum sTRAIL and sFasL increased

postpartum compared to late pregnancy samples both in MS and controls. In line with this observation we earlier reported an association between elevated sTRAIL and disease activity in RRMS (Rinta et al., 2008). TRAIL inhibits proliferation of activated T cells (Lunemann et al., 2002; Diehl et al., 2004) and it has been shown to have a beneficial effect in the EAE model (Hilliard et al., 2001). However, in the CNS, TRAIL mediates apoptosis of brain cells (Nitsch et al., 2000; Dorr et al., 2002; Aktas et al., 2005; Dorr et al., 2005). Postpartum upregulation of sTRAIL in both MS patients and controls may be associated with the physiological immune activation known to occur after pregnancy and may reflect a tendency of the immune system to control inflammatory responses. The smaller increase of sTRAIL from late pregnancy to postpartum in MS compared to controls may be a factor associated with inadequate inhibition of T-cell reactivation after pregnancy.

The significant increase in the levels of sFasL from pre- to postpartum periods in both patients with MS and their controls may be associated with increased immune activation. This is in accordance with our data showing increased levels of sFasL during MS relapses (Rinta et al., 2008) and results by other investigators reporting increased expression of FasL mRNA in blood cells during lesional activity (Lopatinskaya et al., 2003). The similar levels of sFas in pre- and postpartum samples of MS patients are consistent with previous data by Ehrlich et al (Ehrlich et al., 2007).

Currently, we cannot predict which patients disease activity will increase after delivery. Therefore it would be important to find a biomarker that is associated with the postpartum disease activation. That would help mothers to decide whether initiate early DMT to minimize risk of relapses or continue breast-feeding. In this study, we showed that there was a slight difference in the levels of  $\Delta$ sFasL in those patients who relapsed after delivery and those who remained stable.

Taken together, upregulation of sTRAIL and sFasL from pregnancy to the postpartum situation both in patients with MS and healthy women is the main observation of our study. Since these molecules are secreted by immune cells in activation-dependent manner, it is most likely that the quantitative changes detected in this study are due to T-cell activation occurring during physiological reactivation of the mother's immune system after pregnancy (Elenkov et al., 2001; Gilmore et al., 2004). To clarify whether the TRAIL and sFasL could be used as a postpartum disease activity marker, this study needs to be repeated with the larger patient cohort.

## SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS

The aim of this study was to identify biomarkers in the blood that would reflect pathogenetic processes in MS and CIS and be used as biomarkers of disease activity and progression.

The major findings of the study were:

1. Altered expression of immune profiles in MS subtypes was found in both protein and gene expression levels. In PPMS, elevated sFas, TNF- $\alpha$  and CCL2 concentrations is consistent with the presence of inflammatory activity in this subtype. Therefore, identification of immunological subtypes more carefully in this disease form may allow development of immunomodulatory therapies for PPMS patients. In RRMS and CIS, atypical gene expression profiles involving genes of Bcl-2 and NF- $\kappa$ B families and death receptor pathway were identified. Upregulation of these pro- and anti-apoptosis molecules indicate the regulatory effect of the immune system in maintaining peripheral homeostasis and thereby preventing pathogenetic events.
2. MS disease activity was associated with upregulation of serum MIF and, TRAIL, and disease progression was associated with increased TRAIL mRNA, MIF and sFas. These observations suggest that these molecules may be candidate biomarkers for disease activity and progression.
3. In CIS, three out of 93 apoptosis-related genes were upregulated in those subjects who converted to definite MS. These three genes can activate (*APAF*) or inhibit (*CFLAR*, *BIRC6*) caspases. These upregulated genes could be useful in the prediction of conversion to MS.



4. sTRAIL and sFasL were upregulated in both MS patients and healthy women from late pregnancy to postpartum. The increase in sTRAIL was significantly smaller in the MS patients compared with the controls. Hence, activation of MS after delivery may be related to inadequate inhibition of T-cell reactivation after pregnancy in MS.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

This thesis was carried out at the Neuroimmunology Unit, Medical Unit, University of Tampere and at the Department of Neurology and Rehabilitation, Tampere University Hospital during the years 2005-2011.

First, I would like to express my deepest gratitude to my supervisor Professor Irina Elovaara, MD, PhD, for the opportunity to join her group and carry out this doctoral thesis. During these years, Irina has introduced me to the complex world of multiple sclerosis. I wish to thank her for her expertise and advice, her support and patience and her never-ending optimism, which have made possible the completion of this study. I am likewise grateful for the guidance, scientific expertise and idea-richness of my second supervisor Professor Terho Lehtimäki, MD, PhD, during this time.

I want to express my gratitude to the official reviewers, Docent Juha-Pekka Erälinna, MD, PhD, and Docent Merja Soilu-Hänninen, MD, PhD, for their constructive and valuable evaluation of this manuscript. My visit to Turku and all our email exchanges left me with a pleasant impression of you.

I am also grateful to all of my colleagues at the University of Tampere and at the Tampere University Hospital. I thank especially Minna Raunio, MD, Prasun Dastidar, MD, Maija Rossi, MSc, PhD, and Hanna Kuusisto, MD, PhD. Without you this project would not have been possible. I also want to thank all the colleagues that participated in collection of the research material.

I am also very grateful to Raija Paalavuo and Renuka Natarajan at the Neuroimmunology Unit. My sincere thanks goes to Raija, who have helped in all the possible ways during these years. Without your efforts, this thesis wouldn't have been finished. I thank you Renuka for constructive scientific and non-scientific discussions as well as emotional support. Both of you were crucial when I was feeling frustrated with my scientific work.

I am thankful for the help and support from the people of clinical chemistry, especially Mari Levula, PhD and Nina Peltonen. Also my sincere thank goes to all our unit nice and lovely people. We shared many humorous moments at the coffee table; these were always welcome and vital interruptions in the working day. You are more important for me than you might think.

I also acknowledge the staff of the Regea neurogroup. I especially want to thank Docent Susanna Narkilahti, PhD for professional advice, support and help. I am thankful for her guidance and teaching me many skills and techniques. Riikka Äänismaa, PhD, Laura Ylä-Outinen, MSc, and Aliisa Mäkinen, MSc, also deserve my deepest thanks.

I would like to express my warm thanks to Heini Huhtala, MSc, for her advice and instructions about the statistical analyses.

I am so grateful to have such a wonderful family and friends. First of all, my deepest gratitude goes to my loving husband Matti. His love and support has been vital through the good and bad days. I especially want to express gratitude for Matti's input during this year. He had done more than I could have imagined. My parents Eeva and Kalervo deserve huge thanks. You have always believed in me and supported me throughout my life. I thank also my brother Petteri and his spouse Mari for being important part in my life. I also want to express my gratitude to my mother and farther-in law Lea and Veijo and sister-in law Maija for taking me into their family and all those nice days that we have spent in Uusikaupunki. I thank my friends for the good times that we have shared. Moments that we have shared together have helped me to take my thoughts off science.

This thesis work was financially supported by the The Finnish Cultural Foundation, Medical Research Fund of the Tampere University Hospital, The Academy of Finland, The Finnish MS foundation, The Finnish Neurological society, The Science Fund of the City of Tampere and Maud Kuistila Memorial Fund.

Tampere, August 2011

*Sanna Hagman*

Sanna Hagman

## REFERENCES

- Acar, G., Idiman, F., Idiman, E., Kirkali, G., Cakmakci, H., Ozakbas, S.,2003. Nitric oxide as an activity marker in multiple sclerosis. *J. Neurol.* 250, 588-592.
- Achiron, A., Barak, Y.,2000. Multiple sclerosis-from probable to definite diagnosis: a 7-year prospective study. *Arch. Neurol.* 57, 974-979.
- Airas, L., Saraste, M., Rinta, S., Elovaara, I., Huang, Y.H., Wiendl, H., Finnish Multiple Sclerosis and Pregnancy Study Group,2008. Immunoregulatory factors in multiple sclerosis patients during and after pregnancy: relevance of natural killer cells. *Clin. Exp. Immunol.* 151, 235-243.
- Aktas, O., Smorodchenko, A., Brocke, S., Infante-Duarte, C., Topphoff, U.S., Vogt, J., Prozorovski, T., Meier, S., Osmanova, V., Pohl, E., Bechmann, I., Nitsch, R., Zipp, F.,2005. Neuronal damage in autoimmune neuroinflammation mediated by the death ligand TRAIL. *Neuron.* 46, 421-432.
- Aktas, O., Prozorovski, T., Zipp, F.,2006. Death Ligands and Autoimmune Demyelination. *Neuroscientist.* 12, 305-316.
- Albert, M., Antel, J., Bruck, W., Stadelmann, C.,2007. Extensive cortical remyelination in patients with chronic multiple sclerosis. *Brain Pathol.* 17, 129-138.
- Alexander, J.S., Harris, M.K., Wells, S.R., Mills, G., Chalamidas, K., Ganta, V.C., McGee, J., Jennings, M.H., Gonzalez-Toledo, E., Minagar, A.,2010. Alterations in serum MMP-8, MMP-9, IL-12p40 and IL-23 in multiple sclerosis patients treated with interferon-beta1b. *Mult. Scler.* 16, 801-809.
- Allen, I.V., McKeown, S.R.,1979. A histological, histochemical and biochemical study of the macroscopically normal white matter in multiple sclerosis. *J. Neurol. Sci.* 41, 81-91.
- Alonso, A., Hernan, M.A.,2008. Temporal trends in the incidence of multiple sclerosis: a systematic review. *Neurology.* 71, 129-135.
- Aoki, K., Kurooka, M., Chen, J.J., Petryniak, J., Nabel, E.G., Nabel, G.J.,2001. Extracellular matrix interacts with soluble CD95L: retention and enhancement of cytotoxicity. *Nat. Immunol.* 2, 333-337.
- Askenasy, N., Yolcu, E.S., Yaniv, I., Shirwan, H.,2005. Induction of tolerance using Fas ligand: a double-edged immunomodulator. *Blood.* 105, 1396-1404.

Awad, A., Hemmer, B., Hartung, H.P., Kieseier, B., Bennett, J.L., Stuve, O., 2010. Analyses of cerebrospinal fluid in the diagnosis and monitoring of multiple sclerosis. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 219, 1-7.

Azoulay, D., Vachapova, V., Shihman, B., Miler, A., Karni, A., 2005. Lower brain-derived neurotrophic factor in serum of relapsing remitting MS: reversal by glatiramer acetate. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 167, 215-218.

Balashov, K.E., Rottman, J.B., Weiner, H.L., Hancock, W.W., 1999. CCR5(+) and CXCR3(+) T cells are increased in multiple sclerosis and their ligands MIP-1alpha and IP-10 are expressed in demyelinating brain lesions. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* 96, 6873-6878.

Baranzini, S.E., Jeong, M.C., Butunoi, C., Murray, R.S., Bernard, C.C., Oksenberg, J.R., 1999. B cell repertoire diversity and clonal expansion in multiple sclerosis brain lesions. *J. Immunol.* 163, 5133-5144.

Barcellos, L.F., Sawcer, S., Ramsay, P.P., Baranzini, S.E., Thomson, G., Briggs, F., Cree, B.C., Begovich, A.B., Villoslada, P., Montalban, X., Uccelli, A., Savettieri, G., Lincoln, R.R., DeLoa, C., Haines, J.L., Pericak-Vance, M.A., Compston, A., Hauser, S.L., Oksenberg, J.R., 2006. Heterogeneity at the HLA-DRB1 locus and risk for multiple sclerosis. *Hum. Mol. Genet.* 15, 2813-2824.

Barkhof, F., 2002. The clinico-radiological paradox in multiple sclerosis revisited. *Curr. Opin. Neurol.* 15, 239-245.

Barten, L.J., Allington, D.R., Procacci, K.A., Rivey, M.P., 2010. New approaches in the management of multiple sclerosis. *Drug Des. Devel. Ther.* 4, 343-366.

Bartosik-Psujek, H., Archelos, J.J., 2004. Tau protein and 14-3-3 are elevated in the cerebrospinal fluid of patients with multiple sclerosis and correlate with intrathecal synthesis of IgG. *J. Neurol.* 251, 414-420.

Bartosik-Psujek, H., Stelmasiak, Z., 2005a. Correlations between IL-4, IL-12 levels and CCL2, CCL5 levels in serum and cerebrospinal fluid of multiple sclerosis patients. *J. Neural Transm.* 112, 797-803.

Bartosik-Psujek, H., Stelmasiak, Z., 2005b. The levels of chemokines CXCL8, CCL2 and CCL5 in multiple sclerosis patients are linked to the activity of the disease. *Eur. J. Neurol.* 12, 49-54.

Bartosik-Psujek, H., Stelmasiak, Z., 2006. The CSF levels of total-tau and phosphotau in patients with relapsing-remitting multiple sclerosis. *J. Neural Transm.* 113, 339-345.

Batoulis, H., Addicks, K., Kuerten, S., 2010. Emerging concepts in autoimmune encephalomyelitis beyond the CD4/T(H)1 paradigm. *Ann. Anat.* 192, 179-193.

Bauer, J., Bradl, M., Hickley, W.F., Forss-Petter, S., Breitschopf, H., Linington, C., Wekerle, H., Lassmann, H., 1998. T-cell apoptosis in inflammatory brain lesions:

destruction of T cells does not depend on antigen recognition. *Am. J. Pathol.* 153, 715-724.

Berger, T., Rubner, P., Schautzer, F., Egg, R., Ulmer, H., Mayringer, I., Dilitz, E., Deisenhammer, F., Reindl, M., 2003. Antimyelin antibodies as a predictor of clinically definite multiple sclerosis after a first demyelinating event. *N. Engl. J. Med.* 349, 139-145.

Bernhagen, J., Krohn, R., Lue, H., Gregory, J.L., Zernecke, A., Koenen, R.R., Dewor, M., Georgiev, I., Schober, A., Leng, L., Kooistra, T., Fingerle-Rowson, G., Ghezzi, P., Kleemann, R., McColl, S.R., Bucala, R., Hickey, M.J., Weber, C., 2007. MIF is a noncognate ligand of CXC chemokine receptors in inflammatory and atherogenic cell recruitment. *Nat. Med.* 13, 587-596.

Bielekova, B., Martin, R., 2004. Development of biomarkers in multiple sclerosis. *Brain.* 127, 1463-1478.

Bilinska, M., Frydecka, I., Podemski, R., Gruszka, E., 2003. Fas expression on T cells and sFas in relapsing-remitting multiple sclerosis. *Acta Neurol. Scand.* 107, 387-393.

Biomarkers Definitions Working Group., 2001. Biomarkers and surrogate endpoints: preferred definitions and conceptual framework. *Clin. Pharmacol. Ther.* 69, 89-95.

Bjartmar, C., Kidd, G., Mork, S., Rudick, R., Trapp, B.D., 2000. Neurological disability correlates with spinal cord axonal loss and reduced N-acetyl aspartate in chronic multiple sclerosis patients. *Ann. Neurol.* 48, 893-901.

Bo, L., Vedeler, C.A., Nyland, H.I., Trapp, B.D., Mork, S.J., 2003. Subpial demyelination in the cerebral cortex of multiple sclerosis patients. *J. Neuropathol. Exp. Neurol.* 62, 723-732.

Bodmer, J.L., Meier, P., Tschopp, J., Schneider, P., 2000. Cysteine 230 is essential for the structure and activity of the cytotoxic ligand TRAIL. *J. Biol. Chem.* 275, 20632-20637.

Bonetti, B., Raine, C.S., 1997. Multiple sclerosis: oligodendrocytes display cell death-related molecules in situ but do not undergo apoptosis. *Ann. Neurol.* 42, 74-84.

Bossi, G., Griffiths, G.M., 1999. Degranulation plays an essential part in regulating cell surface expression of Fas ligand in T cells and natural killer cells. *Nat. Med.* 5, 90-96.

Bouillet, P., Strasser, A., 2002. BH3-only proteins - evolutionarily conserved proapoptotic Bcl-2 family members essential for initiating programmed cell death. *J. Cell. Sci.* 115, 1567-1574.

Boylan, M.T., Crockard, A.D., McDonnell, G.V., McMillan, S.A., Hawkins, S.A., 2001. Serum and cerebrospinal fluid soluble Fas levels in clinical subgroups of multiple sclerosis. *Immunol. Lett.* 78, 183-187.

- Bradl, M., Lassmann, H., 2009. Progressive multiple sclerosis. *Semin. Immunopathol.*
- Brenner, D., Mak, T.W., 2009. Mitochondrial cell death effectors. *Curr. Opin. Cell Biol.* 21, 871-877.
- Brettschneider, J., Maier, M., Arda, S., Claus, A., Sussmuth, S.D., Kassubek, J., Tumani, H., 2005. Tau protein level in cerebrospinal fluid is increased in patients with early multiple sclerosis. *Mult. Scler.* 11, 261-265.
- Brettschneider, J., Czerwoniak, A., Senel, M., Fang, L., Kassubek, J., Pinkhardt, E., Lauda, F., Kapfer, T., Jesse, S., Lehmensiek, V., Ludolph, A.C., Otto, M., Tumani, H., 2010. The chemokine CXCL13 is a prognostic marker in clinically isolated syndrome (CIS). *PLoS One.* 5, e11986.
- Brex, P.A., Ciccarelli, O., O'Riordan, J.I., Sailer, M., Thompson, A.J., Miller, D.H., 2002. A longitudinal study of abnormalities on MRI and disability from multiple sclerosis. *N. Engl. J. Med.* 346, 158-164.
- Bruck, W., Bitsch, A., Kolenda, H., Bruck, Y., Stiefel, M., Lassmann, H., 1997. Inflammatory central nervous system demyelination: correlation of magnetic resonance imaging findings with lesion pathology. *Ann. Neurol.* 42, 783-793.
- Brundin, L., Morcos, E., Olsson, T., Wiklund, N.P., Andersson, M., 1999. Increased intrathecal nitric oxide formation in multiple sclerosis; cerebrospinal fluid nitrite as activity marker. *Eur. J. Neurol.* 6, 585-590.
- Buttmann, M., 2010. Treating multiple sclerosis with monoclonal antibodies: a 2010 update. *Expert Rev. Neurother.* 10, 791-809.
- Buttmann, M., Rieckmann, P., 2008. Treating multiple sclerosis with monoclonal antibodies. *Expert Rev. Neurother.* 8, 433-455.
- Calabrese, M., Filippi, M., Gallo, P., 2010. Cortical lesions in multiple sclerosis. *Nat. Rev. Neurol.* 6, 438-444.
- Calabrese, V., Scapagnini, G., Ravagna, A., Bella, R., Foresti, R., Bates, T.E., Giuffrida Stella, A.M., Pennisi, G., 2002. Nitric oxide synthase is present in the cerebrospinal fluid of patients with active multiple sclerosis and is associated with increases in cerebrospinal fluid protein nitrotyrosine and S-nitrosothiols and with changes in glutathione levels. *J. Neurosci. Res.* 70, 580-587.
- Calandra, T., Bernhagen, J., Mitchell, R.A., Bucala, R., 1994. The macrophage is an important and previously unrecognized source of macrophage migration inhibitory factor. *J. Exp. Med.* 179, 1895-1902.
- Cannella, B., Raine, C.S., 1995. The adhesion molecule and cytokine profile of multiple sclerosis lesions. *Ann. Neurol.* 37, 424-435.

- Cannella, B., Gaupp, S., Omari, K.M., Raine, C.S., 2007. Multiple sclerosis: death receptor expression and oligodendrocyte apoptosis in established lesions. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 188, 128-137.
- Cascino, I., Fiucci, G., Papoff, G., Ruberti, G., 1995. Three functional soluble forms of the human apoptosis-inducing Fas molecule are produced by alternative splicing. *J. Immunol.* 154, 2706-2713.
- Cepok, S., Schreiber, H., Hoffmann, S., Zhou, D., Neuhaus, O., von Geldern, G., Hochgesand, S., Nessler, S., Rothhammer, V., Lang, M., Hartung, H.P., Hemmer, B., 2009. Enhancement of chemokine expression by interferon beta therapy in patients with multiple sclerosis. *Arch. Neurol.* 66, 1216-1223.
- Cheng, J., Zhou, T., Liu, C., Shapiro, J.P., Brauer, M.J., Kiefer, M.C., Barr, P.J., Mountz, J.D., 1994. Protection from Fas-mediated apoptosis by a soluble form of the Fas molecule. *Science.* 263, 1759-1762.
- Chinnaiyan, A.M., O'Rourke, K., Yu, G.L., Lyons, R.H., Garg, M., Duan, D.R., Xing, L., Gentz, R., Ni, J., Dixit, V.M., 1996. Signal transduction by DR3, a death domain-containing receptor related to TNFR-1 and CD95. *Science.* 274, 990-992.
- Chipuk, J.E., Moldoveanu, T., Llambi, F., Parsons, M.J., Green, D.R., 2010. The BCL-2 family reunion. *Mol. Cell.* 37, 299-310.
- Ciusani, E., Frigerio, S., Gelati, M., Corsini, E., Dufour, A., Nespolo, A., La Mantia, L., Milanese, C., Massa, G., Salmaggi, A., 1998. Soluble Fas (Apo-1) levels in cerebrospinal fluid of multiple sclerosis patients. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 82, 5-12.
- Comi, C., Leone, M., Bonisconi, S., DeFranco, S., Bottarel, F., Mezzatesta, C., Chiocchetti, A., Perla, F., Monaco, F., Dianzani, U., 2000. Defective T cell fas function in patients with multiple sclerosis. *Neurology.* 55, 921-927.
- Comi, G., Filippi, M., Barkhof, F., Durelli, L., Edan, G., Fernandez, O., Hartung, H., Seeldrayers, P., Sorensen, P.S., Rovaris, M., Martinelli, V., Hommes, O.R., Early Treatment of Multiple Sclerosis Study Group, 2001. Effect of early interferon treatment on conversion to definite multiple sclerosis: a randomised study. *Lancet.* 357, 1576-1582.
- Comi, G., Martinelli, V., Rodegher, M., Moiola, L., Bajenaru, O., Carra, A., Elovaara, I., Fazekas, F., Hartung, H.P., Hillert, J., King, J., Komoly, S., Lubetzki, C., Montalban, X., Myhr, K.M., Ravnborg, M., Rieckmann, P., Wynn, D., Young, C., Filippi, M., PreCISe study group, 2009. Effect of glatiramer acetate on conversion to clinically definite multiple sclerosis in patients with clinically isolated syndrome (PreCISe study): a randomised, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial. *Lancet.* 374, 1503-1511.
- Compston, A., 1997. Genetic epidemiology of multiple sclerosis. *J. Neurol. Neurosurg. Psychiatry.* 62, 553-561.
- Compston, A., Coles, A., 2002. Multiple sclerosis. *Lancet.* 359, 1221-1231.



- Confavreux, C., Hutchinson, M., Hours, M.M., Cortinovis-Tourniaire, P., Moreau, T., 1998. Rate of pregnancy-related relapse in multiple sclerosis. Pregnancy in Multiple Sclerosis Group. *N. Engl. J. Med.* 339, 285-291.
- Cretney, E., McQualter, J.L., Kayagaki, N., Yagita, H., Bernard, C.C., Grewal, I.S., Ashkenazi, A., Smyth, M.J., 2005. TNF-related apoptosis-inducing ligand (TRAIL)/Apo2L suppresses experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis in mice. *Immunol. Cell Biol.* 83, 511-519.
- Croft, M., 2009. The role of TNF superfamily members in T-cell function and diseases. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* 9, 271-285.
- De Jager, P.L., Jia, X., Wang, J., de Bakker, P.I., Ottoboni, L., Aggarwal, N.T., Piccio, L., Raychaudhuri, S., Tran, D., Aubin, C., Briskin, R., Romano, S., International MS Genetics Consortium, Baranzini, S.E., McCauley, J.L., Pericak-Vance, M.A., Haines, J.L., Gibson, R.A., Naeglin, Y., Uitdehaag, B., Matthews, P.M., Kappos, L., Polman, C., McArdle, W.L., Strachan, D.P., Evans, D., Cross, A.H., Daly, M.J., Compston, A., Sawcer, S.J., Weiner, H.L., Hauser, S.L., Hafler, D.A., Oksenberg, J.R., 2009. Meta-analysis of genome scans and replication identify CD6, IRF8 and TNFRSF1A as new multiple sclerosis susceptibility loci. *Nat. Genet.* 41, 776-782.
- Denkinger, C.M., Denkinger, M., Kort, J.J., Metz, C., Forsthuber, T.G., 2003. In vivo blockade of macrophage migration inhibitory factor ameliorates acute experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis by impairing the homing of encephalitogenic T cells to the central nervous system. *J. Immunol.* 170, 1274-1282.
- Diehl, G.E., Yue, H.H., Hsieh, K., Kuang, A.A., Ho, M., Morici, L.A., Lenz, L.L., Cado, D., Riley, L.W., Winoto, A., 2004. TRAIL-R as a negative regulator of innate immune cell responses. *Immunity.* 21, 877-889.
- Dorr, J., Bechmann, I., Waiczies, S., Aktas, O., Walczak, H., Krammer, P.H., Nitsch, R., Zipp, F., 2002. Lack of tumor necrosis factor-related apoptosis-inducing ligand but presence of its receptors in the human brain. *J. Neurosci.* 22, RC209.
- Dorr, J., Roth, K., Zurbuchen, U., Deisz, R., Bechmann, I., Lehmann, T.N., Meier, S., Nitsch, R., Zipp, F., 2005. Tumor-necrosis-factor-related apoptosis-inducing-ligand (TRAIL)-mediated death of neurons in living human brain tissue is inhibited by flupirtine-maleate. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 167, 204-209.
- Dowling, P., Shang, G., Raval, S., Menonna, J., Cook, S., Husar, W., 1996. Involvement of the CD95 (APO-1/Fas) receptor/ligand system in multiple sclerosis brain. *J. Exp. Med.* 184, 1513-1518.
- D'Souza, S.D., Bonetti, B., Balasingam, V., Cashman, N.R., Barker, P.A., Troutt, A.B., Raine, C.S., Antel, J.P., 1996. Multiple sclerosis: Fas signaling in oligodendrocyte cell death. *J. Exp. Med.* 184, 2361-2370.

- Durelli, L., Conti, L., Clerico, M., Boselli, D., Contessa, G., Ripellino, P., Ferrero, B., Eid, P., Novelli, F., 2009. T-helper 17 cells expand in multiple sclerosis and are inhibited by interferon-beta. *Ann. Neurol.* 65, 499-509.
- Ebers, G.C., Sadovnick, A.D., Risch, N.J., 1995. A genetic basis for familial aggregation in multiple sclerosis. Canadian Collaborative Study Group. *Nature.* 377, 150-151.
- Ebers, G.C., Yee, I.M., Sadovnick, A.D., Duquette, P., 2000. Conjugal multiple sclerosis: population-based prevalence and recurrence risks in offspring. Canadian Collaborative Study Group. *Ann. Neurol.* 48, 927-931.
- Ehling, R., Lutterotti, A., Wanschitz, J., Khalil, M., Gneiss, C., Deisenhammer, F., Reindl, M., Berger, T., 2004. Increased frequencies of serum antibodies to neurofilament light in patients with primary chronic progressive multiple sclerosis. *Mult. Scler.* 10, 601-606.
- Ehrlich, S., Haas, J., Zipp, F., Infante-Duarte, C., 2007. Serum levels of soluble CD95 are not associated with amelioration of multiple sclerosis during pregnancy. *J. Neurol. Sci.* 252, 83-87.
- Eikelenboom, M.J., Petzold, A., Lazeron, R.H., Silber, E., Sharief, M., Thompson, E.J., Barkhof, F., Giovannoni, G., Polman, C.H., Uitdehaag, B.M., 2003. Multiple sclerosis: Neurofilament light chain antibodies are correlated to cerebral atrophy. *Neurology.* 60, 219-223.
- Elenkov, I.J., Wilder, R.L., Bakalov, V.K., Link, A.A., Dimitrov, M.A., Fisher, S., Crane, M., Kanik, K.S., Chrousos, G.P., 2001. IL-12, TNF-alpha, and hormonal changes during late pregnancy and early postpartum: implications for autoimmune disease activity during these times. *J. Clin. Endocrinol. Metab.* 86, 4933-4938.
- Engelhardt, B., 2008. Immune cell entry into the central nervous system: involvement of adhesion molecules and chemokines. *J. Neurol. Sci.* 274, 23-26.
- Engelhardt, B., Martin-Simonet, M.T., Rott, L.S., Butcher, E.C., Michie, S.A., 1998. Adhesion molecule phenotype of T lymphocytes in inflamed CNS. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 84, 92-104.
- Farina, C., Weber, M.S., Meinl, E., Wekerle, H., Hohlfeld, R., 2005. Glatiramer acetate in multiple sclerosis: update on potential mechanisms of action. *Lancet Neurol.* 4, 567-575.
- Fassbender, K., Ragoschke, A., Rossol, S., Schwartz, A., Mielke, O., Paulig, A., Hennerici, M., 1998. Increased release of interleukin-12p40 in MS: association with intracerebral inflammation. *Neurology.* 51, 753-758.
- Festa, E.D., Hankiewicz, K., Kim, S., Skurnick, J., Wolansky, L.J., Cook, S.D., Cadavid, D., 2009. Serum levels of CXCL13 are elevated in active multiple sclerosis. *Mult. Scler.* 15, 1271-1279.

- Filippi, M., Agosta, F., 2010. Imaging biomarkers in multiple sclerosis. *J. Magn. Reson. Imaging*. 31, 770-788.
- Fisniku, L.K., Brex, P.A., Altmann, D.R., Miszkiel, K.A., Benton, C.E., Lanyon, R., Thompson, A.J., Miller, D.H., 2008. Disability and T2 MRI lesions: a 20-year follow-up of patients with relapse onset of multiple sclerosis. *Brain*. 131, 808-817.
- Fletcher, J.M., Lalor, S.J., Sweeney, C.M., Tubridy, N., Mills, K.H., 2010. T cells in multiple sclerosis and experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis. *Clin. Exp. Immunol*. 162, 1-11.
- Fox, E.J., 2010. Emerging oral agents for multiple sclerosis. *Am. J. Manag. Care*. 16, S219-26.
- Fox, R.J., Kivisakk, P., Fisher, E., Tucky, B., Lee, J.C., Rudick, R.A., Ransohoff, R.M., 2008. Multiple sclerosis: chemokine receptor expression on circulating lymphocytes in correlation with radiographic measures of tissue injury. *Mult. Scler*. 14, 1036-1043.
- Franciotta, D., Salvetti, M., Lolli, F., Serafini, B., Aloisi, F., 2008. B cells and multiple sclerosis. *Lancet Neurol*. 7, 852-858.
- Franciotta, D., Martino, G., Zardini, E., Furlan, R., Bergamaschi, R., Andreoni, L., Cosi, V., 2001. Serum and CSF levels of MCP-1 and IP-10 in multiple sclerosis patients with acute and stable disease and undergoing immunomodulatory therapies. *J. Neuroimmunol*. 115, 192-198.
- Freedman, M.S., 2011. Long-term follow-up of clinical trials of multiple sclerosis therapies. *Neurology*. 76, S26-34.
- Friese, M.A., Fugger, L., 2009. Pathogenic CD8(+) T cells in multiple sclerosis. *Ann. Neurol*. 66, 132-141.
- Frischer, J.M., Bramow, S., Dal-Bianco, A., Lucchinetti, C.F., Rauschka, H., Schmidbauer, M., Laursen, H., Sorensen, P.S., Lassmann, H., 2009. The relation between inflammation and neurodegeneration in multiple sclerosis brains. *Brain*. 132, 1175-1189.
- Frohman, E.M., Racke, M.K., Raine, C.S., 2006. Multiple sclerosis--the plaque and its pathogenesis. *N. Engl. J. Med*. 354, 942-955.
- Fröta, E.R., Rodrigues, D.H., Donadi, E.A., Brum, D.G., Maciel, D.R., Teixeira, A.L., 2009. Increased plasma levels of brain derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF) after multiple sclerosis relapse. *Neurosci. Lett*. 460, 130-132.
- Geurts, J.J., Bo, L., Pouwels, P.J., Castelijns, J.A., Polman, C.H., Barkhof, F., 2005. Cortical lesions in multiple sclerosis: combined postmortem MR imaging and histopathology. *AJNR Am. J. Neuroradiol*. 26, 572-577.

- Gilmore, W., Arias, M., Stroud, N., Stek, A., McCarthy, K.A., Correale, J., 2004. Preliminary studies of cytokine secretion patterns associated with pregnancy in MS patients. *J. Neurol. Sci.* 224, 69-76.
- Giovannoni, G., Miller, D.H., Losseff, N.A., Sailer, M., Lewellyn-Smith, N., Thompson, A.J., Thompson, E.J., 2001. Serum inflammatory markers and clinical/MRI markers of disease progression in multiple sclerosis. *J. Neurol.* 248, 487-495.
- Gomes, A.C., Jonsson, G., Mjornheim, S., Olsson, T., Hillert, J., Grandien, A., 2003. Upregulation of the apoptosis regulators cFLIP, CD95 and CD95 ligand in peripheral blood mononuclear cells in relapsing-remitting multiple sclerosis. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 135, 126-134.
- Gregersen, P.K., Behrens, T.W., 2006. Genetics of autoimmune diseases--disorders of immune homeostasis. *Nat. Rev. Genet.* 7, 917-928.
- Guimaraes, I., Cardoso, M.I., Sa, M.J., 2006. Tau protein seems not to be a useful routine clinical marker of axonal damage in multiple sclerosis. *Mult. Scler.* 12, 354-356.
- Gyrd-Hansen, M., Meier, P., 2010. IAPs: from caspase inhibitors to modulators of NF-kappaB, inflammation and cancer. *Nat. Rev. Cancer.* 10, 561-574.
- Hacker, H., Karin, M., 2006. Regulation and function of IKK and IKK-related kinases. *Sci. STKE.* 2006, re13.
- Hagman, S., Raunio, M., Rossi, M., Dastidar, P., Elovaara, I., 2011. Disease-associated inflammatory biomarker profiles in blood in different subtypes of multiple sclerosis: Prospective clinical and MRI follow-up study. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 234, 141-147.
- Harris, V.K., Sadiq, S.A., 2009a. Disease biomarkers in multiple sclerosis: potential for use in therapeutic decision making. *Mol. Diagn. Ther.* 13, 225-244.
- Harris, V.K., Sadiq, S.A., 2009b. Disease biomarkers in multiple sclerosis: potential for use in therapeutic decision making. *Mol. Diagn. Ther.* 13, 225-244.
- Hauser, S.L., Bhan, A.K., Gilles, F., Kemp, M., Kerr, C., Weiner, H.L., 1986. Immunohistochemical analysis of the cellular infiltrate in multiple sclerosis lesions. *Ann. Neurol.* 19, 578-587.
- Hawker, K., O'Connor, P., Freedman, M.S., Calabresi, P.A., Antel, J., Simon, J., Hauser, S., Waubant, E., Vollmer, T., Panitch, H., Zhang, J., Chin, P., Smith, C.H., OLYMPUS trial group, 2009. Rituximab in patients with primary progressive multiple sclerosis: results of a randomized double-blind placebo-controlled multicenter trial. *Ann. Neurol.* 66, 460-471.
- Hawkes, C.H., 2007. Smoking is a risk factor for multiple sclerosis: a metanalysis. *Mult. Scler.* 13, 610-615.

Hebb, A.L., Moore, C.S., Bhan, V., Campbell, T., Fisk, J.D., Robertson, H.A., Thorne, M., Lacasse, E., Holcik, M., Gillard, J., Crocker, S.J., Robertson, G.S., 2008. Expression of the inhibitor of apoptosis protein family in multiple sclerosis reveals a potential immunomodulatory role during autoimmune mediated demyelination. *Mult. Scler.* 14, 577-594.

Heinonen, T., Dastidar, P., Kauppinen, P., Malmivuo, J., Eskola, H., 1998a. Semi-automatic tool for segmentation and volumetric analysis of medical images. *Med. Biol. Eng. Comput.* 36, 291-296.

Heinonen, T., Dastidar, P., Eskola, H., Frey, H., Ryymin, P., Laasonen, E., 1998b. Applicability of semi-automatic segmentation for volumetric analysis of brain lesions. *J. Med. Eng. Technol.* 22, 173-178.

Hilliard, B., Wilmen, A., Seidel, C., Liu, T.S., Goke, R., Chen, Y., 2001. Roles of TNF-related apoptosis-inducing ligand in experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis. *J. Immunol.* 166, 1314-1319.

Hirst, C., Ingram, G., Pickersgill, T., Swingle, R., Compston, D.A., Robertson, N.P., 2009. Increasing prevalence and incidence of multiple sclerosis in South East Wales. *J. Neurol. Neurosurg. Psychiatry.* 80, 386-391.

Hoffmann, O., Zipp, F., Weber, J.R., 2009. Tumour necrosis factor-related apoptosis-inducing ligand (TRAIL) in central nervous system inflammation. *J. Mol. Med.* 87, 753-763.

Hofman, F.M., Hinton, D.R., Johnson, K., Merrill, J.E., 1989. Tumor necrosis factor identified in multiple sclerosis brain. *J. Exp. Med.* 170, 607-612.

Hohlfeld, R., 2008. Neurotrophic cross-talk between the nervous and immune systems: relevance for repair strategies in multiple sclerosis? *J. Neurol. Sci.* 265, 93-96.

Hohnoki, K., Inoue, A., Koh, C.S., 1998. Elevated serum levels of IFN-gamma, IL-4 and TNF-alpha/unelevated serum levels of IL-10 in patients with demyelinating diseases during the acute stage. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 87, 27-32.

Holman, D.W., Klein, R.S., Ransohoff, R.M., 2011. The blood-brain barrier, chemokines and multiple sclerosis. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta.* 1812, 220-230.

Holmoy, T., Hestvik, A.L., 2008. Multiple sclerosis: immunopathogenesis and controversies in defining the cause. *Curr. Opin. Infect. Dis.* 21, 271-278.

Huang, W.-., Huang, M.P., Gomes, M.A., Hillert, J., 2000. Apoptosis mediators fasL and TRAIL are upregulated in peripheral blood mononuclear cells in MS. *Neurology.* 55, 928-934.

Imitola, J., Chitnis, T., Khoury, S.J., 2005. Cytokines in multiple sclerosis: from bench to bedside. *Pharmacol. Ther.* 106, 163-177.

Inoue, A., Koh, C.S., Sakai, T., Yamazaki, M., Yanagisawa, N., Usuku, K., Osame, M.,1997. Detection of the soluble form of the Fas molecule in patients with multiple sclerosis and human T-lymphotropic virus type I-associated myelopathy. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 75, 141-146.

International Multiple Sclerosis Genetics Consortium, Hafler, D.A., Compston, A., Sawcer, S., Lander, E.S., Daly, M.J., De Jager, P.L., de Bakker, P.I., Gabriel, S.B., Mirel, D.B., Ivinson, A.J., Pericak-Vance, M.A., Gregory, S.G., Rioux, J.D., McCauley, J.L., Haines, J.L., Barcellos, L.F., Cree, B., Oksenberg, J.R., Hauser, S.L.,2007. Risk alleles for multiple sclerosis identified by a genomewide study. *N. Engl. J. Med.* 357, 851-862.

International Multiple Sclerosis Genetics Consortium (IMSGC),2008. Refining genetic associations in multiple sclerosis. *Lancet Neurol.* 7, 567-569.

Islam, T., Gauderman, W.J., Cozen, W., Mack, T.M.,2007. Childhood sun exposure influences risk of multiple sclerosis in monozygotic twins. *Neurology.* 69, 381-388.

Jack, C., Ruffini, F., Bar-Or, A., Antel, J.P.,2005. Microglia and multiple sclerosis. *J. Neurosci. Res.* 81, 363-373.

Jacobs, L.D., Beck, R.W., Simon, J.H., Kinkel, R.P., Brownscheidle, C.M., Murray, T.J., Simonian, N.A., Slasor, P.J., Sandrock, A.W.,2000. Intramuscular interferon beta-1a therapy initiated during a first demyelinating event in multiple sclerosis. CHAMPS Study Group. *N. Engl. J. Med.* 343, 898-904.

Jacobs, L.D., Cookfair, D.L., Rudick, R.A., Herndon, R.M., Richert, J.R., Salazar, A.M., Fischer, J.S., Goodkin, D.E., Granger, C.V., Simon, J.H., Alam, J.J., Bartoszak, D.M., Bourdette, D.N., Braiman, J., Brownscheidle, C.M., Coats, M.E., Cohan, S.L., Dougherty, D.S., Kinkel, R.P., Mass, M.K., Munschauer, F.E.,3rd, Priore, R.L., Pullicino, P.M., Scherokman, B.J., Whitham, R.H.,1996. Intramuscular interferon beta-1a for disease progression in relapsing multiple sclerosis. The Multiple Sclerosis Collaborative Research Group (MSCRG). *Ann. Neurol.* 39, 285-294.

Jadidi-Niaragh, F., Mirshafiey, A.,2011. Th17 cell, the new player of neuroinflammatory process in multiple sclerosis. *Scand. J. Immunol.* 74, 1-13.

Johnson, K.P.,2010. Glatiramer acetate and the glatiramoid class of immunomodulator drugs in multiple sclerosis: an update. *Expert Opin. Drug Metab. Toxicol.* 6, 643-660.

Johnson, K.P., Brooks, B.R., Cohen, J.A., Ford, C.C., Goldstein, J., Lisak, R.P., Myers, L.W., Panitch, H.S., Rose, J.W., Schiffer, R.B.,1995. Copolymer 1 reduces relapse rate and improves disability in relapsing-remitting multiple sclerosis: results of a phase III multicenter, double-blind placebo-controlled trial. The Copolymer 1 Multiple Sclerosis Study Group. *Neurology.* 45, 1268-1276.

Kampman, M.T., Wilsgaard, T., Mellgren, S.I.,2007. Outdoor activities and diet in childhood and adolescence relate to MS risk above the Arctic Circle. *J. Neurol.* 254, 471-477.

Kapaki, E., Paraskevas, G.P., Michalopoulou, M., Kilidireas, K.,2000. Increased cerebrospinal fluid tau protein in multiple sclerosis. *Eur. Neurol.* 43, 228-232.

Kappos, L., Polman, C.H., Freedman, M.S., Edan, G., Hartung, H.P., Miller, D.H., Montalban, X., Barkhof, F., Bauer, L., Jakobs, P., Pohl, C., Sandbrink, R.,2006. Treatment with interferon beta-1b delays conversion to clinically definite and McDonald MS in patients with clinically isolated syndromes. *Neurology.* 67, 1242-1249.

Kappos, L., Freedman, M.S., Polman, C.H., Edan, G., Hartung, H.P., Miller, D.H., Montalban, X., Barkhof, F., Radu, E.W., Bauer, L., Dahms, S., Lanius, V., Pohl, C., Sandbrink, R., BENEFIT Study Group,2007. Effect of early versus delayed interferon beta-1b treatment on disability after a first clinical event suggestive of multiple sclerosis: a 3-year follow-up analysis of the BENEFIT study. *Lancet.* 370, 389-397.

Kasper, L.H., Shoemaker, J.,2010. Multiple sclerosis immunology: The healthy immune system vs the MS immune system. *Neurology.* 74 Suppl 1, S2-8.

Katz, D., Taubenberger, J.K., Cannella, B., McFarlin, D.E., Raine, C.S., McFarland, H.F.,1993. Correlation between magnetic resonance imaging findings and lesion development in chronic, active multiple sclerosis. *Ann. Neurol.* 34, 661-669.

Kebir, H., Kreymborg, K., Ifergan, I., Dodelet-Devillers, A., Cayrol, R., Bernard, M., Giuliani, F., Arbour, N., Becher, B., Prat, A.,2007. Human TH17 lymphocytes promote blood-brain barrier disruption and central nervous system inflammation. *Nat. Med.* 13, 1173-1175.

Kermode, A.G., Tofts, P.S., MacManus, D.G., Kendall, B.E., Kingsley, D.P., Moseley, I.F., du Boulay, E.P., McDonald, W.I.,1988. Early lesion of multiple sclerosis. *Lancet.* 2, 1203-1204.

Khademi, M., Kockum, I., Andersson, M.L., Iacobaeus, E., Brundin, L., Sellebjerg, F., Hillert, J., Piehl, F., Olsson, T.,2011. Cerebrospinal fluid CXCL13 in multiple sclerosis: a suggestive prognostic marker for the disease course. *Mult. Scler.* 17, 335-343.

Kinkel, R.P., Kollman, C., O'Connor, P., Murray, T.J., Simon, J., Arnold, D., Bakshi, R., Weinstock-Gutman, B., Brod, S., Cooper, J., Duquette, P., Eggenberger, E., Felton, W., Fox, R., Freedman, M., Galetta, S., Goodman, A., Guarnaccia, J., Hashimoto, S., Horowitz, S., Javerbaum, J., Kasper, L., Kaufman, M., Kerson, L., Mass, M., Rammohan, K., Reiss, M., Rolak, L., Rose, J., Scott, T., Selhorst, J., Shin, R., Smith, C., Stuart, W., Thurston, S., Wall, M., CHAMPIONS Study Group,2006. IM interferon beta-1a delays definite multiple sclerosis 5 years after a first demyelinating event. *Neurology.* 66, 678-684.

- Kithcart, A.P., Cox, G.M., Sielecki, T., Short, A., Pruitt, J., Papenfuss, T., Shawler, T., Gienapp, I., Satoskar, A.R., Whitacre, C.C., 2010. A small-molecule inhibitor of macrophage migration inhibitory factor for the treatment of inflammatory disease. *FASEB J.* 24, 4459-4466.
- Krammer, P.H., Arnold, R., Lavrik, I.N., 2007. Life and death in peripheral T cells. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* 7, 532-542.
- Krumbholz, M., Theil, D., Cepok, S., Hemmer, B., Kivisakk, P., Ransohoff, R.M., Hofbauer, M., Farina, C., Derfuss, T., Hartle, C., Newcombe, J., Hohlfeld, R., Meinl, E., 2006. Chemokines in multiple sclerosis: CXCL12 and CXCL13 up-regulation is differentially linked to CNS immune cell recruitment. *Brain.* 129, 200-211.
- Kuenz, B., Lutterotti, A., Khalil, M., Ehling, R., Gneiss, C., Deisenhammer, F., Reindl, M., Berger, T., 2005. Plasma levels of soluble adhesion molecules sPECAM-1, sP-selectin and sE-selectin are associated with relapsing-remitting disease course of multiple sclerosis. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 167, 143-149.
- Kurtzke, J.F., 1993. Epidemiologic evidence for multiple sclerosis as an infection. *Clin. Microbiol. Rev.* 6, 382-427.
- Kutzelnigg, A., Lucchinetti, C.F., Stadelmann, C., Bruck, W., Rauschka, H., Bergmann, M., Schmidbauer, M., Parisi, J.E., Lassmann, H., 2005. Cortical demyelination and diffuse white matter injury in multiple sclerosis. *Brain.* 128, 2705-2712.
- Lassmann, H., 2009. Clinical and pathological topics of multiple sclerosis. *Rinsho Shinkeigaku.* 49, 715-718.
- Lassmann, H., 2010. Axonal and neuronal pathology in multiple sclerosis: what have we learnt from animal models. *Exp. Neurol.* 225, 2-8.
- Lassmann, H., Bruck, W., Lucchinetti, C., 2001. Heterogeneity of multiple sclerosis pathogenesis: implications for diagnosis and therapy. *Trends Mol. Med.* 7, 115-121.
- Lassmann, H., Bruck, W., Lucchinetti, C.F., 2007. The immunopathology of multiple sclerosis: an overview. *Brain Pathol.* 17, 210-218.
- Lee, M.A., Palace, J., Stabler, G., Ford, J., Gearing, A., Miller, K., 1999. Serum gelatinase B, TIMP-1 and TIMP-2 levels in multiple sclerosis. A longitudinal clinical and MRI study. *Brain.* 122 ( Pt 2), 191-197.
- Lim, S.Y., Constantinescu, C.S., 2010. Current and future disease-modifying therapies in multiple sclerosis. *Int. J. Clin. Pract.* 64, 637-650.
- Lock, C., Hermans, G., Pedotti, R., Brendolan, A., Schadt, E., Garren, H., Langer-Gould, A., Strober, S., Cannella, B., Allard, J., Klonowski, P., Austin, A., Lad, N., Kaminski, N., Galli, S.J., Oksenberg, J.R., Raine, C.S., Heller, R., Steinman, L., 2002. Gene-microarray analysis of multiple sclerosis lesions yields new targets validated in autoimmune encephalomyelitis. *Nat. Med.* 8, 500-508.



- Lopatinskaya, L., van Boxel-Dezaire, A.H., Barkhof, F., Polman, C.H., Lucas, C.J., Nagelkerken, L., 2003. The development of clinical activity in relapsing-remitting MS is associated with a decrease of FasL mRNA and an increase of Fas mRNA in peripheral blood. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 138, 123-131.
- Lopatinskaya, L., Zwemmer, J., Uitdehaag, B., Lucas, K., Polman, C., Nagelkerken, L., 2006. Mediators of apoptosis Fas and FasL predict disability progression in multiple sclerosis over a period of 10 years. *Mult. Scler.* 12, 704-709.
- Lovett-Racke, A.E., Yang, Y., Racke, M.K., 2011. Th1 versus Th17: are T cell cytokines relevant in multiple sclerosis? *Biochim. Biophys. Acta.* 1812, 246-251.
- Lublin, F.D., Reingold, S.C., 1996. Defining the clinical course of multiple sclerosis: results of an international survey. National Multiple Sclerosis Society (USA) Advisory Committee on Clinical Trials of New Agents in Multiple Sclerosis. *Neurology.* 46, 907-911.
- Lucas, R.M., Ponsonby, A.L., Dear, K., Valery, P.C., Pender, M.P., Taylor, B.V., Kilpatrick, T.J., Dwyer, T., Coulthard, A., Chapman, C., van der Mei, I., Williams, D., McMichael, A.J., 2011. Sun exposure and vitamin D are independent risk factors for CNS demyelination. *Neurology.* 76, 540-548.
- Lucchinetti, C., Bruck, W., Parisi, J., Scheithauer, B., Rodriguez, M., Lassmann, H., 2000. Heterogeneity of multiple sclerosis lesions: implications for the pathogenesis of demyelination. *Ann. Neurol.* 47, 707-717.
- Lund, B.T., Ashikian, N., Ta, H.Q., Chakryan, Y., Manoukian, K., Groshen, S., Gilmore, W., Cheema, G.S., Stohl, W., Burnett, M.E., Ko, D., Kachuck, N.J., Weiner, L.P., 2004. Increased CXCL8 (IL-8) expression in Multiple Sclerosis. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 155, 161-171.
- Lunemann, J.D., Waiczies, S., Ehrlich, S., Wendling, U., Seeger, B., Kamradt, T., Zipp, F., 2002. Death ligand TRAIL induces no apoptosis but inhibits activation of human (auto)antigen-specific T cells. *J. Immunol.* 168, 4881-4888.
- Lutterotti, A., Berger, T., Reindl, M., 2007. Biological markers for multiple sclerosis. *Curr. Med. Chem.* 14, 1956-1965.
- Lycke, J.N., Karlsson, J.E., Andersen, O., Rosengren, L.E., 1998. Neurofilament protein in cerebrospinal fluid: a potential marker of activity in multiple sclerosis. *J. Neurol. Neurosurg. Psychiatry.* 64, 402-404.
- MacEwan, D.J., 2002. TNF ligands and receptors--a matter of life and death. *Br. J. Pharmacol.* 135, 855-875.
- Mahad, D.J., Ransohoff, R.M., 2003. The role of MCP-1 (CCL2) and CCR2 in multiple sclerosis and experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis (EAE). *Semin. Immunol.* 15, 23-32.

- Mahad, D.J., Howell, S.J., Woodroffe, M.N., 2002. Expression of chemokines in cerebrospinal fluid and serum of patients with chronic inflammatory demyelinating polyneuropathy. *J. Neurol. Neurosurg. Psychiatry.* 73, 320-323.
- Mahovic, D., Petravic, D., Petelin, Z., Zurak, N., Horvat, G., Hajnsek, S., 2004. Level of sFas/APO 1 in serum and cerebrospinal fluid in multiple sclerosis. *Clin. Neurol. Neurosurg.* 106, 230-232.
- Maimone, D., Gregory, S., Arnason, B.G., Reder, A.T., 1991. Cytokine levels in the cerebrospinal fluid and serum of patients with multiple sclerosis. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 32, 67-74.
- Malmestrom, C., Andersson, B.A., Haghighi, S., Lycke, J., 2006. IL-6 and CCL2 levels in CSF are associated with the clinical course of MS: implications for their possible immunopathogenic roles. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 175, 176-182.
- Malmestrom, C., Haghighi, S., Rosengren, L., Andersen, O., Lycke, J., 2003. Neurofilament light protein and glial fibrillary acidic protein as biological markers in MS. *Neurology.* 61, 1720-1725.
- Markowitz, C.E., 2007. Interferon-beta: mechanism of action and dosing issues. *Neurology.* 68, S8-11.
- Martinez-Yelamos, A., Saiz, A., Bas, J., Hernandez, J.J., Graus, F., Arbizu, T., 2004. Tau protein in cerebrospinal fluid: a possible marker of poor outcome in patients with early relapsing-remitting multiple sclerosis. *Neurosci. Lett.* 363, 14-17.
- Matysiak, M., Jurewicz, A., Jaskolski, D., Selmaj, K., 2002. TRAIL induces death of human oligodendrocytes isolated from adult brain. *Brain.* 125, 2469-2480.
- McDonald, W.I., Compston, A., Edan, G., Goodkin, D., Hartung, H.P., Lublin, F.D., McFarland, H.F., Paty, D.W., Polman, C.H., Reingold, S.C., Sandberg-Wollheim, M., Sibley, W., Thompson, A., van den Noort, S., Weinshenker, B.Y., Wolinsky, J.S., 2001. Recommended diagnostic criteria for multiple sclerosis: guidelines from the International Panel on the diagnosis of multiple sclerosis. *Ann. Neurol.* 50, 121-127.
- McFarland, H.F., 2009. Examination of the role of magnetic resonance imaging in multiple sclerosis: A problem-orientated approach. *Ann. Indian. Acad. Neurol.* 12, 254-263.
- McFarland, H.F., Barkhof, F., Antel, J., Miller, D.H., 2002. The role of MRI as a surrogate outcome measure in multiple sclerosis. *Mult. Scler.* 8, 40-51.
- McManus, C., Berman, J.W., Brett, F.M., Staunton, H., Farrell, M., Brosnan, C.F., 1998. MCP-1, MCP-2 and MCP-3 expression in multiple sclerosis lesions: an immunohistochemical and in situ hybridization study. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 86, 20-29.
- Mikhailov, V., Mikhailova, M., Degenhardt, K., Venkatachalam, M.A., White, E., Saikumar, P., 2003. Association of Bax and Bak homo-oligomers in mitochondria.

Bax requirement for Bak reorganization and cytochrome c release. *J. Biol. Chem.* 278, 5367-5376.

Miller, D., Barkhof, F., Montalban, X., Thompson, A., Filippi, M., 2005. Clinically isolated syndromes suggestive of multiple sclerosis, part I: natural history, pathogenesis, diagnosis, and prognosis. *Lancet Neurol.* 4, 281-288.

Milo, R., Kahana, E., 2010. Multiple sclerosis: geoepidemiology, genetics and the environment. *Autoimmun. Rev.* 9, A387-94.

Miyagishi, R., Kikuchi, S., Fukazawa, T., Tashiro, K., 1995. Macrophage inflammatory protein-1 alpha in the cerebrospinal fluid of patients with multiple sclerosis and other inflammatory neurological diseases. *J. Neurol. Sci.* 129, 223-227.

Moser, B., Wolf, M., Walz, A., Loetscher, P., 2004. Chemokines: multiple levels of leukocyte migration control. *Trends Immunol.* 25, 75-84.

Munger, K.L., Levin, L.I., Hollis, B.W., Howard, N.S., Ascherio, A., 2006. Serum 25-hydroxyvitamin D levels and risk of multiple sclerosis. *JAMA.* 296, 2832-2838.

Nicholas, R., Giannetti, P., Alsanousi, A., Friede, T., Muraro, P.A., 2011. Development of oral immunomodulatory agents in the management of multiple sclerosis. *Drug Des. Devel. Ther.* 5, 255-274.

Nicot, A., 2009. Gender and sex hormones in multiple sclerosis pathology and therapy. *Front. Biosci.* 14, 4477-4515.

Niino, M., Ogata, A., Kikuchi, S., Tashiro, K., Nishihira, J., 2000. Macrophage migration inhibitory factor in the cerebrospinal fluid of patients with conventional and optic-spinal forms of multiple sclerosis and neuro-Behcet's disease. *J. Neurol. Sci.* 179, 127-131.

Nitsch, R., Bechmann, I., Deisz, R.A., Haas, D., Lehmann, T.N., Wendling, U., Zipp, F., 2000. Human brain-cell death induced by tumour-necrosis-factor-related apoptosis-inducing ligand (TRAIL). *Lancet.* 356, 827-828.

Noseworthy, J.H., Lucchinetti, C., Rodriguez, M., Weinshenker, B.G., 2000. Multiple sclerosis. *N. Engl. J. Med.* 343, 938-952.

Offner, H., Polanczyk, M., 2006. A potential role for estrogen in experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis and multiple sclerosis. *Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sci.* 1089, 343-372.

Oikonen, M., Laaksonen, M., Aalto, V., Ilonen, J., Salonen, R., Eralinna, J.P., Panelius, M., Salmi, A., 2011. Temporal relationship between environmental Influenza A and Epstein-Barr viral infections and high multiple sclerosis relapse occurrence. *Mult. Scler.*

Okuda, Y., Sakoda, S., Saeki, Y., Kishimoto, T., Yanagihara, T., 2000. Enhancement of Th2 response in IL-6-deficient mice immunized with myelin oligodendrocyte glycoprotein. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 105, 120-123.

Okuda, Y., Sakoda, S., Fujimura, H., Saeki, Y., Kishimoto, T., Yanagihara, T., 1999. IL-6 plays a crucial role in the induction phase of myelin oligodendrocyte glucoprotein 35-55 induced experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 101, 188-196.

Omari, K.M., John, G.R., Sealton, S.C., Raine, C.S., 2005. CXC chemokine receptors on human oligodendrocytes: implications for multiple sclerosis. *Brain.* 128, 1003-1015.

Orton, S.M., Herrera, B.M., Yee, I.M., Valdar, W., Ramagopalan, S.V., Sadovnick, A.D., Ebers, G.C., Canadian Collaborative Study Group, 2006. Sex ratio of multiple sclerosis in Canada: a longitudinal study. *Lancet Neurol.* 5, 932-936.

Ozenci, V., Kouwenhoven, M., Link, H., 2002. Cytokines in multiple sclerosis: methodological aspects and pathogenic implications. *Mult. Scler.* 8, 396-404.

Panitch, H.S., Hirsch, R.L., Haley, A.S., Johnson, K.P., 1987. Exacerbations of multiple sclerosis in patients treated with gamma interferon. *Lancet.* 1, 893-895.

Pender, M.P., 2007. Treating autoimmune demyelination by augmenting lymphocyte apoptosis in the central nervous system. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 191, 26-38.

Pender, M.P., Nguyen, K.B., McCombe, P.A., Kerr, J.F., 1991. Apoptosis in the nervous system in experimental allergic encephalomyelitis. *J. Neurol. Sci.* 104, 81-87.

Peterson, J.W., Bo, L., Mork, S., Chang, A., Trapp, B.D., 2001. Transected neurites, apoptotic neurons, and reduced inflammation in cortical multiple sclerosis lesions. *Ann. Neurol.* 50, 389-400.

Polman, C.H., Reingold, S.C., Edan, G., Filippi, M., Hartung, H.P., Kappos, L., Lublin, F.D., Metz, L.M., McFarland, H.F., O'Connor, P.W., Sandberg-Wollheim, M., Thompson, A.J., Weinshenker, B.G., Wolinsky, J.S., 2005. Diagnostic criteria for multiple sclerosis: 2005 revisions to the "McDonald Criteria". *Ann. Neurol.* 58, 840-846.

Poser, C.M., Paty, D.W., Scheinberg, L., McDonald, W.I., Davis, F.A., Ebers, G.C., Johnson, K.P., Sibley, W.A., Silberberg, D.H., Tourtellotte, W.W., 1983. New diagnostic criteria for multiple sclerosis: guidelines for research protocols. *Ann. Neurol.* 13, 227-231.

Prendergast, C.T., Anderton, S.M., 2009. Immune Cell Entry to Central Nervous System - Current Understanding and Prospective Therapeutic Targets. *Endocr Metab. Immune Disord. Drug Targets.*

PRISMS Study Group,1998. Randomised double-blind placebo-controlled study of interferon beta-1a in relapsing/remitting multiple sclerosis. PRISMS (Prevention of Relapses and Disability by Interferon beta-1a Subcutaneously in Multiple Sclerosis) Study Group. *Lancet*. 352, 1498-1504.

Ragheb, S., Li, Y., Simon, K., Vanhaerents, S., Galimberti, D., De Riz, M., Fenoglio, C., Scarpini, E., Lisak, R.,2011. Multiple sclerosis: BAFF and CXCL13 in cerebrospinal fluid. *Mult. Scler*.

Ramagopalan, S.V., Anderson, C., Sadovnick, A.D., Ebers, G.C.,2007. Genomewide study of multiple sclerosis. *N. Engl. J. Med*. 357, 2199-200; author reply 2200-1.

Ramagopalan, S.V., Dobson, R., Meier, U.C., Giovannoni, G.,2010. Multiple sclerosis: risk factors, prodromes, and potential causal pathways. *Lancet Neurol*. 9, 727-739.

Rejdak, K., Petzold, A., Stelmasiak, Z., Giovannoni, G.,2008. Cerebrospinal fluid brain specific proteins in relation to nitric oxide metabolites during relapse of multiple sclerosis. *Mult. Scler*. 14, 59-66.

Rejdak, K., Eikelenboom, M.J., Petzold, A., Thompson, E.J., Stelmasiak, Z., Lazeron, R.H., Barkhof, F., Polman, C.H., Uitdehaag, B.M., Giovannoni, G.,2004. CSF nitric oxide metabolites are associated with activity and progression of multiple sclerosis. *Neurology*. 63, 1439-1445.

Rieckmann, P., Albrecht, M., Kitze, B., Weber, T., Tumani, H., Broocks, A., Luer, W., Poser, S.,1994. Cytokine mRNA levels in mononuclear blood cells from patients with multiple sclerosis. *Neurology*. 44, 1523-1526.

Rinta, S., Airas, L., Elovaara, I.,2010. Is the modulatory effect of pregnancy in multiple sclerosis associated with changes in blood apoptotic molecules? *Acta Neurol. Scand*. 122, 168-174.

Rinta, S., Kuusisto, H., Raunio, M., Paalavuo, R., Levula, M., Lehtimäki, T., Elovaara, I.,2008. Apoptosis-related molecules in blood in multiple sclerosis. *J. Neuroimmunol*. 205, 135-141.

Robertson, N.P., Clayton, D., Fraser, M., Deans, J., Compston, D.A.,1996. Clinical concordance in sibling pairs with multiple sclerosis. *Neurology*. 47, 347-352.

Rojas, J.I., Patrucco, L., Cristiano, E.,2010. Oligoclonal bands and MRI in Clinically Isolated Syndromes: predicting conversion time to multiple sclerosis. *J. Neurol*. 257, 1188-1191.

Rubio, J.P., Stankovich, J., Field, J., Tubridy, N., Marriott, M., Chapman, C., Bahlo, M., Perera, D., Johnson, L.J., Tait, B.D., Varney, M.D., Speed, T.P., Taylor, B.V., Foote, S.J., Butzkueven, H., Kilpatrick, T.J.,2008. Replication of KIAA0350, IL2RA, RPL5 and CD58 as multiple sclerosis susceptibility genes in Australians. *Genes Immun*. 9, 624-630.

Sadovnick, A.D., Ebers, G.C., Dyment, D.A., Risch, N.J.,1996. Evidence for genetic basis of multiple sclerosis. The Canadian Collaborative Study Group. *Lancet*. 347, 1728-1730.

Sadovnick, A.D., Armstrong, H., Rice, G.P., Bulman, D., Hashimoto, L., Paty, D.W., Hashimoto, S.A., Warren, S., Hader, W., Murray, T.J.,1993. A population-based study of multiple sclerosis in twins: update. *Ann. Neurol*. 33, 281-285.

Saraste, M., Vaisanen, S., Alanen, A., Airas, L., Finnish Multiple Sclerosis And Pregnancy Study Group,2007. Clinical and immunologic evaluation of women with multiple sclerosis during and after pregnancy. *Gend. Med*. 4, 45-55.

Sattler, M., Liang, H., Nettesheim, D., Meadows, R.P., Harlan, J.E., Eberstadt, M., Yoon, H.S., Shuker, S.B., Chang, B.S., Minn, A.J., Thompson, C.B., Fesik, S.W.,1997. Structure of Bcl-xL-Bak peptide complex: recognition between regulators of apoptosis. *Science*. 275, 983-986.

Savarin-Vuailat, C., Ransohoff, R.M.,2007. Chemokines and chemokine receptors in neurological disease: raise, retain, or reduce? *Neurotherapeutics*. 4, 590-601.

Scarpini, E., Galimberti, D., Baron, P., Clerici, R., Ronzoni, M., Conti, G., Scarlato, G.,2002. IP-10 and MCP-1 levels in CSF and serum from multiple sclerosis patients with different clinical subtypes of the disease. *J. Neurol. Sci*. 195, 41-46.

Schmied, M., Breitschopf, H., Gold, R., Zischler, H., Rothe, G., Wekerle, H., Lassmann, H.,1993. Apoptosis of T lymphocytes in experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis. Evidence for programmed cell death as a mechanism to control inflammation in the brain. *Am. J. Pathol*. 143, 446-452.

Schumacker, G.A., Beebe, G., Kibler, R.F., Kurland, L.T., Kurtzke, J.F., Nagler, B., Sibley, W.A., Tourtellotte, W.W., Willmon, T.L.,1965. Problems of Experimental Trials of Therapy in Multiple Sclerosis: Report by the Panel on the Evaluation of Experimental Trials of Therapy in Multiple Sclerosis. *Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sci*. 122, 552-568.

Sellebjerg, F., Bornsen, L., Khademi, M., Krakauer, M., Olsson, T., Frederiksen, J.L., Sorensen, P.S.,2009a. Increased cerebrospinal fluid concentrations of the chemokine CXCL13 in active MS. *Neurology*. 73, 2003-2010.

Sellebjerg, F., Krakauer, M., Hesse, D., Ryder, L.P., Alsing, I., Jensen, P.E., Koch-Henriksen, N., Svejgaard, A., Soelberg Sorensen, P.,2009b. Identification of new sensitive biomarkers for the in vivo response to interferon-beta treatment in multiple sclerosis using DNA-array evaluation. *Eur. J. Neurol*. 16, 1291-1298.

Selmaj, K., Raine, C.S., Cannella, B., Brosnan, C.F.,1991. Identification of lymphotoxin and tumor necrosis factor in multiple sclerosis lesions. *J. Clin. Invest*. 87, 949-954.

- Semra, Y.K., Seidi, O.A., Sharief, M.K., 2001. Overexpression of the apoptosis inhibitor FLIP in T cells correlates with disease activity in multiple sclerosis. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 113, 268-274.
- Sharief, M.K., 2000a. Impaired Fas-independent apoptosis of T lymphocytes in patients with multiple sclerosis. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 109, 236-243.
- Sharief, M.K., 2000b. Increased cellular expression of the caspase inhibitor FLIP in intrathecal lymphocytes from patients with multiple sclerosis. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 111, 203-209.
- Sharief, M.K., Hentges, R., 1991. Association between tumor necrosis factor- $\alpha$  and disease progression in patients with multiple sclerosis. *N. Engl. J. Med.* 325, 467-472.
- Sharief, M.K., Semra, Y.K., 2001a. Heightened expression of survivin in activated T lymphocytes from patients with multiple sclerosis. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 119, 358-364.
- Sharief, M.K., Semra, Y.K., 2001b. Upregulation of the inhibitor of apoptosis proteins in activated T lymphocytes from patients with multiple sclerosis. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 119, 350-357.
- Sharief, M.K., Noori, M.A., Douglas, M.R., Semra, Y.K., 2002. Upregulated survivin expression in activated T lymphocytes correlates with disease activity in multiple sclerosis. *Eur. J. Neurol.* 9, 503-510.
- Silber, E., Sharief, M.K., 1999. Axonal degeneration in the pathogenesis of multiple sclerosis. *J. Neurol. Sci.* 170, 11-18.
- Simpson, J.E., Newcombe, J., Cuzner, M.L., Woodroffe, M.N., 1998. Expression of monocyte chemoattractant protein-1 and other beta-chemokines by resident glia and inflammatory cells in multiple sclerosis lesions. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 84, 238-249.
- Simpson, J.E., Newcombe, J., Cuzner, M.L., Woodroffe, M.N., 2000. Expression of the interferon-gamma-inducible chemokines IP-10 and Mig and their receptor, CXCR3, in multiple sclerosis lesions. *Neuropathol. Appl. Neurobiol.* 26, 133-142.
- Simpson, S., Jr, Taylor, B., Blizzard, L., Ponsonby, A.L., Pittas, F., Tremlett, H., Dwyer, T., Gies, P., van der Mei, I., 2010. Higher 25-hydroxyvitamin D is associated with lower relapse risk in multiple sclerosis. *Ann. Neurol.* 68, 193-203.
- Sindern, E., Niederkinkhaus, Y., Henschel, M., Ossege, L.M., Patzold, T., Malin, J.P., 2001. Differential release of beta-chemokines in serum and CSF of patients with relapsing-remitting multiple sclerosis. *Acta Neurol. Scand.* 104, 88-91.
- Smolders, J., Damoiseaux, J., Menheere, P., Hupperts, R., 2008a. Vitamin D as an immune modulator in multiple sclerosis, a review. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 194, 7-17.

- Smolders, J., Menheere, P., Kessels, A., Damoiseaux, J., Hupperts, R., 2008b. Association of vitamin D metabolite levels with relapse rate and disability in multiple sclerosis. *Mult. Scler.* 14, 1220-1224.
- Soilu-Hanninen, M., Airas, L., Mononen, I., Heikkila, A., Viljanen, M., Hanninen, A., 2005. 25-Hydroxyvitamin D levels in serum at the onset of multiple sclerosis. *Mult. Scler.* 11, 266-271.
- Somerset, D.A., Zheng, Y., Kilby, M.D., Sansom, D.M., Drayson, M.T., 2004. Normal human pregnancy is associated with an elevation in the immune suppressive CD25+ CD4+ regulatory T-cell subset. *Immunology.* 112, 38-43.
- Song, K., Chen, Y., Goke, R., Wilmen, A., Seidel, C., Goke, A., Hilliard, B., Chen, Y., 2000. Tumor necrosis factor-related apoptosis-inducing ligand (TRAIL) is an inhibitor of autoimmune inflammation and cell cycle progression. *J. Exp. Med.* 191, 1095-1104.
- Sorensen, T.L., Sellebjerg, F., Jensen, C.V., Strieter, R.M., Ransohoff, R.M., 2001. Chemokines CXCL10 and CCL2: differential involvement in intrathecal inflammation in multiple sclerosis. *Eur. J. Neurol.* 8, 665-672.
- Sorensen, T.L., Tani, M., Jensen, J., Pierce, V., Lucchinetti, C., Folcik, V.A., Qin, S., Rottman, J., Sellebjerg, F., Strieter, R.M., Frederiksen, J.L., Ransohoff, R.M., 1999. Expression of specific chemokines and chemokine receptors in the central nervous system of multiple sclerosis patients. *J. Clin. Invest.* 103, 807-815.
- Sospedra, M., Martin, R., 2005. Immunology of multiple sclerosis. *Annu. Rev. Immunol.* 23, 683-747.
- Spuler, S., Yousry, T., Scheller, A., Voltz, R., Holler, E., Hartmann, M., Wick, M., Hohlfeld, R., 1996. Multiple sclerosis: prospective analysis of TNF-alpha and 55 kDa TNF receptor in CSF and serum in correlation with clinical and MRI activity. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 66, 57-64.
- Stadelmann, C., 2011. Multiple sclerosis as a neurodegenerative disease: pathology, mechanisms and therapeutic implications. *Curr. Opin. Neurol.*
- Steinman, L., 2005. Blocking adhesion molecules as therapy for multiple sclerosis: natalizumab. *Nat. Rev. Drug Discov.* 4, 510-518.
- Sumelahti, M.L., Tienari, P.J., Wikstrom, J., Palo, J., Hakama, M., 2000. Regional and temporal variation in the incidence of multiple sclerosis in Finland 1979-1993. *Neuroepidemiology.* 19, 67-75.
- Sumelahti, M.L., Tienari, P.J., Wikstrom, J., Palo, J., Hakama, M., 2001. Increasing prevalence of multiple sclerosis in Finland. *Acta Neurol. Scand.* 103, 153-158.
- Svenningsson, A., Petersson, A.S., Andersen, O., Hansson, G.K., 1999. Nitric oxide metabolites in CSF of patients with MS are related to clinical disease course. *Neurology.* 53, 1880-1882.



- Szczucinski, A., Losy, J., 2007. Chemokines and chemokine receptors in multiple sclerosis. Potential targets for new therapies. *Acta Neurol. Scand.* 115, 137-146.
- Tabi, Z., McCombe, P.A., Pender, M.P., 1994. Apoptotic elimination of V beta 8.2+ cells from the central nervous system during recovery from experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis induced by the passive transfer of V beta 8.2+ encephalitogenic T cells. *Eur. J. Immunol.* 24, 2609-2617.
- Tanaka, M., Itai, T., Adachi, M., Nagata, S., 1998. Downregulation of Fas ligand by shedding. *Nat. Med.* 4, 31-36.
- Terzi, M., Birinci, A., Cetinkaya, E., Onar, M.K., 2007. Cerebrospinal fluid total tau protein levels in patients with multiple sclerosis. *Acta Neurol. Scand.* 115, 325-330.
- Thacker, E.L., Mirzaei, F., Ascherio, A., 2006. Infectious mononucleosis and risk for multiple sclerosis: a meta-analysis. *Ann. Neurol.* 59, 499-503.
- The IFNB Multiple Sclerosis Study Group, 1993. Interferon beta-1b is effective in relapsing-remitting multiple sclerosis. I. Clinical results of a multicenter, randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial. The IFNB Multiple Sclerosis Study Group. *Neurology.* 43, 655-661.
- Tomassini, V., Palace, J., 2009. Multiple sclerosis lesions: insights from imaging techniques. *Expert Rev. Neurother.* 9, 1341-1359.
- Tomassini, V., Pozzilli, C., 2009. Sex hormones, brain damage and clinical course of Multiple Sclerosis. *J. Neurol. Sci.* 286, 35-39.
- Trabzuni, D., Famulski, K.S., Ahmad, M., 2000. Functional analysis of tumour necrosis factor-alpha-related apoptosis-inducing ligand (TRAIL): cysteine-230 plays a critical role in the homotrimerization and biological activity of this novel tumoricidal cytokine. *Biochem. J.* 350 Pt 2, 505-510.
- Trapp, B.D., Nave, K.A., 2008. Multiple sclerosis: an immune or neurodegenerative disorder? *Annu. Rev. Neurosci.* 31, 247-269.
- Trapp, B.D., Peterson, J., Ransohoff, R.M., Rudick, R., Mork, S., Bo, L., 1998. Axonal transection in the lesions of multiple sclerosis. *N. Engl. J. Med.* 338, 278-285.
- Traugott, U., Lebon, P., 1988. Interferon-gamma and Ia antigen are present on astrocytes in active chronic multiple sclerosis lesions. *J. Neurol. Sci.* 84, 257-264.
- Tumani, H., Hartung, H.P., Hemmer, B., Teunissen, C., Deisenhammer, F., Giovannoni, G., Zettl, U.K., BioMS Study Group, 2009. Cerebrospinal fluid biomarkers in multiple sclerosis. *Neurobiol. Dis.* 35, 117-127.
- Tzartos, J.S., Friese, M.A., Craner, M.J., Palace, J., Newcombe, J., Esiri, M.M., Fugger, L., 2008. Interleukin-17 production in central nervous system-infiltrating T

cells and glial cells is associated with active disease in multiple sclerosis. *Am. J. Pathol.* 172, 146-155.

van Boxel-Dezaire, A.H., Smits, M., van Trigt-Hoff, S.C., Killestein, J., van Houwelingen, J.C., Polman, C.H., Nagelkerken, L., 2001. Cytokine and IL-12 receptor mRNA discriminate between different clinical subtypes in multiple sclerosis. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 120, 152-160.

van Boxel-Dezaire, A.H., Hoff, S.C., van Oosten, B.W., Verweij, C.L., Drager, A.M., Ader, H.J., van Houwelingen, J.C., Barkhof, F., Polman, C.H., Nagelkerken, L., 1999. Decreased interleukin-10 and increased interleukin-12p40 mRNA are associated with disease activity and characterize different disease stages in multiple sclerosis. *Ann. Neurol.* 45, 695-703.

van der Mei, I.A., Ponsonby, A.L., Dwyer, T., Blizzard, L., Simmons, R., Taylor, B.V., Butzkueven, H., Kilpatrick, T., 2003. Past exposure to sun, skin phenotype, and risk of multiple sclerosis: case-control study. *BMJ.* 327, 316.

van Horssen, J., Witte, M.E., Schreibelt, G., de Vries, H.E., 2011. Radical changes in multiple sclerosis pathogenesis. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta.* 1812, 141-150.

Voskuhl, R.R., 2011. Sex differences in autoimmune disease. *Biol. Sex. Differ.* 2, 1.

Vukusic, S., Hutchinson, M., Hours, M., Moreau, T., Cortinovis-Tourniaire, P., Adeleine, P., Confavreux, C., The Pregnancy In Multiple Sclerosis Group, Pregnancy In Multiple Sclerosis Group, 2004. Pregnancy and multiple sclerosis (the PRIMS study): clinical predictors of post-partum relapse. *Brain.* 127, 1353-1360.

Wallin, M.T., Page, W.F., Kurtzke, J.F., 2004. Multiple sclerosis in US veterans of the Vietnam era and later military service: race, sex, and geography. *Ann. Neurol.* 55, 65-71.

Wandinger, K.P., Lunemann, J.D., Wengert, O., Bellmann-Strobl, J., Aktas, O., Weber, A., Grundstrom, E., Ehrlich, S., Wernecke, K.D., Volk, H.D., Zipp, F., 2003. TNF-related apoptosis inducing ligand (TRAIL) as a potential response marker for interferon-beta treatment in multiple sclerosis. *Lancet.* 361, 2036-2043.

Watzlawik, J., Warrington, A.E., Rodriguez, M., 2010. Importance of oligodendrocyte protection, BBB breakdown and inflammation for remyelination. *Expert Rev. Neurother.* 10, 441-457.

Waubant, E., Goodkin, D., Bostrom, A., Bacchetti, P., Hietpas, J., Lindberg, R., Leppert, D., 2003. IFNbeta lowers MMP-9/TIMP-1 ratio, which predicts new enhancing lesions in patients with SPMS. *Neurology.* 60, 52-57.

Weber, M.S., Hemmer, B., Cepok, S., 2011. The role of antibodies in multiple sclerosis. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta.* 1812, 239-245.

Weinstock-Guttman, B., Zivadinov, R., Tamano-Blanco, M., Abdelrahman, N., Badgett, D., Durfee, J., Hussein, S., Feichter, J., Patrick, K., Benedict, R.,

Ramanathan, M.,2007. Immune cell BDNF secretion is associated with white matter volume in multiple sclerosis. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 188, 167-174.

Wen, L., Zhuang, L., Luo, X., Wei, P.,2003. TL1A-induced NF-kappaB activation and c-IAP2 production prevent DR3-mediated apoptosis in TF-1 cells. *J. Biol. Chem.* 278, 39251-39258.

Whitacre, C.C.,2001. Sex differences in autoimmune disease. *Nat. Immunol.* 2, 777-780.

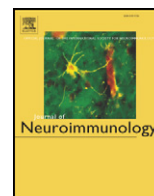
Yamashita, T., Ando, Y., Obayashi, K., Uchino, M., Ando, M.,1997. Changes in nitrite and nitrate (NO<sub>2</sub>-/NO<sub>3</sub>-) levels in cerebrospinal fluid of patients with multiple sclerosis. *J. Neurol. Sci.* 153, 32-34.

Yeo, T.W., De Jager, P.L., Gregory, S.G., Barcellos, L.F., Walton, A., Goris, A., Fenoglio, C., Ban, M., Taylor, C.J., Goodman, R.S., Walsh, E., Wolfish, C.S., Horton, R., Traherne, J., Beck, S., Trowsdale, J., Caillier, S.J., Ivinson, A.J., Green, T., Pobywajlo, S., Lander, E.S., Pericak-Vance, M.A., Haines, J.L., Daly, M.J., Oksenberg, J.R., Hauser, S.L., Compston, A., Hafler, D.A., Rioux, J.D., Sawcer, S.,2007. A second major histocompatibility complex susceptibility locus for multiple sclerosis. *Ann. Neurol.* 61, 228-236.

Zipp, F.,2000. Apoptosis in multiple sclerosis. *Cell Tissue Res.* 301, 163-171.

Zipp, F., Otzelberger, K., Dichgans, J., Martin, R., Weller, M.,1998a. Serum CD95 of relapsing remitting multiple sclerosis patients protects from CD95-mediated apoptosis. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 86, 151-154.

Zipp, F., Weller, M., Calabresi, P.A., Frank, J.A., Bash, C.N., Dichgans, J., McFarland, H.F., Martin, R.,1998b. Increased serum levels of soluble CD95 (APO-1/Fas) in relapsing-remitting multiple sclerosis. *Ann. Neurol.* 43, 116-120.



## Apoptosis-related molecules in blood in multiple sclerosis

Sanna Rinta<sup>a</sup>, Hanna Kuusisto<sup>b</sup>, Minna Raunio<sup>b</sup>, Raija Paalavuo<sup>a</sup>,  
Mari Levula<sup>c,d</sup>, Terho Lehtimäki<sup>c,d</sup>, Irina Elovaara<sup>a,b,\*</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Neuroimmunology Unit, Department of Neurology, Finn-Medi 3, Biokatu 10, 33014 University of Tampere, Finland

<sup>b</sup> Department of Neurology, Tampere University Hospital, Teiskontie 35, 33520 Tampere, Finland

<sup>c</sup> Department of Clinical Chemistry, Medical School, Finn-Medi 2, Biokatu 8, 33014 University of Tampere, Finland

<sup>d</sup> Tampere University Hospital, Centre for Laboratory Medicine, Finland

### ARTICLE INFO

#### Article history:

Received 11 January 2008

Received in revised form 2 September 2008

Accepted 5 September 2008

#### Keywords:

Interferon- $\beta$

Biological markers

Fas

Fas ligand macrophage migration inhibitory factor

Multiple sclerosis

TNF-related apoptosis-inducing ligand

### ABSTRACT

A failure in apoptosis of lymphocytes may lead to harmful immunoreactivity in MS. We analyzed apoptosis-related molecules including TRAIL, sFas, sFasL and MIF in the blood of 117 MS patients and controls to answer whether these molecules may be used in the evaluation of disease activity and immunomodulatory effect of IFN- $\beta$ . Increased levels of sTRAIL, sFasL and MIF were found in sera of untreated patients with MS relapse indicating their association with MS disease activity. IFN- $\beta$  treated patients in remission had increased TRAIL mRNA, sTRAIL, sFasL and MIF that most likely reflect bioactivity of IFN- $\beta$ .

© 2008 Elsevier B.V. All rights reserved.

### 1. Introduction

Multiple sclerosis (MS) is an immune-mediated disease of the central nervous system (CNS) initiated by recruitment of activated T cells and macrophages to the brain (McFarland and Martin, 2007). A failure of autoreactive immune cells to undergo apoptosis in MS may lead to inappropriate persistence of these cells and cause harmful immunoreactivity within the CNS (Okuda et al., 2006; Saresella et al., 2005; Sharief, 2000; Wosik et al., 2007). Since the presence of apoptosis-related molecules in blood is thought to reflect the pathological process in the CNS, determination of these molecules may be useful in evaluation of disease activity and therapeutic responses.

Tumour necrosis factor (TNF)-related apoptosis-inducing ligand (TRAIL) is a new molecule among the potential biomarkers in MS (Gilli et al., 2006; Wandinger et al., 2003). Upregulated expression of TRAIL messenger RNA (mRNA) has been reported in peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMC) of interferon- $\beta$  (IFN- $\beta$ ) treated relapsing remitting MS (RRMS) patients responding to treatment (Gilli et al., 2006; Wandinger et al., 2003). Based on these observations it has been suggested that TRAIL could be used as a biomarker reflective of response to IFN- $\beta$  treatment in MS (Wandinger et al., 2003). In

experimental disease models including experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis (EAE), HIV encephalopathy and stroke, TRAIL has been shown to mediate apoptosis of brain cells (Aktas et al., 2005; Martin-Villalba et al., 1999; Miura et al., 2003).

Fas ligand (FasL/CD154) is another member of the TNF family that together with its receptor Fas (CD95), participates in the apoptotic signalling pathway in the activated T cells (Askenasy et al., 2005). Increased mRNA expression of Fas and FasL has been consistently reported in the PBMC of RRMS patients (Gomes et al., 2003; Huang et al., 2000), but the results on the levels of soluble Fas (sFas) in sera are contradictory (Bilinska et al., 2003; Inoue et al., 1997; Mahovic et al., 2004; Zipp et al., 1998b). Membrane-bound forms of Fas and FasL are able to induce apoptosis of T cells, while soluble forms inhibit apoptotic events. This suggests that upregulated levels of sFas and sFasL may prevent apoptosis of potentially pathogenic immune cells, which may lead to their accumulation in the CNS.

Macrophage migration inhibitory factor (MIF), involved in many inflammatory diseases, is secreted by activated T cells, macrophages and a variety of nonimmune cells (Cvetkovic and Stosic-Grujicic, 2006). MIF is a pleiotropic inflammatory cytokine with broad target cell specificity. MIF upregulates expression of adhesion molecules, proinflammatory cytokines and toxic molecules (Cvetkovic and Stosic-Grujicic, 2006). Increased expression of MIF has been reported in the cerebrospinal fluid (CSF) of patients with MS relapses (Niino et al., 2000). Anti-MIF treatment of mice with EAE decreased accumulation

\* Corresponding author. Neuroimmunology Unit, Department of Neurology, Finn-Medi 3, Biokatu 10, 33014 University of Tampere, Finland. Tel.: +358 3 311 66692.

E-mail address: [Irina.Elovaara@uta.fi](mailto:Irina.Elovaara@uta.fi) (I. Elovaara).

of encephalitogenic T cells in the central nervous system (CNS), ameliorated disease severity and accelerated recovery from the disease (Denkinger et al., 2003).

The aim of this study was to examine whether the expressions of TRAIL gene and the levels of sTRAIL, sFas, sFasL and MIF in sera of MS patients may be used in the evaluation of disease activity and response to IFN- $\beta$  treatment in MS.

## 2. Subjects and methods

### 2.1. Subjects

The study included 117 subjects: 70 RRMS patients, 21 secondary progressive MS (SPMS) patients and 26 healthy controls. Thirty seven of 91 MS patients were treated with IFN- $\beta$  and the remaining ones were untreated. All IFN- $\beta$  products were used: Avonex® (30  $\mu$ g IFN- $\beta$ -1a intramuscular once a week), Rebif® (22  $\mu$ g or 44  $\mu$ g IFN- $\beta$ -1a subcutaneously (sc) three times a week) and Betaferon® (250  $\mu$ g IFN- $\beta$ -1b sc every other day). Serum samples from 10/37 IFN- $\beta$  treated patients and 22/54 untreated patients were obtained at the time of acute relapse before initiation of methylprednisolone (MP) treatment. The clinical characteristics of these patients are shown in Table 1. The diagnosis of MS was based on McDonald's criteria and all diagnoses were definite (McDonald et al., 2001). Neurological disability was evaluated by the Expanded Disability Status Scale (EDSS) (Kurtzke, 1983). None of the patients had received MP during the eight weeks prior to study entry. The study was approved by Ethics Committee of Tampere University Hospital and all subjects gave written informed consent.

Based on clinical characteristics, IFN- $\beta$  treated patients in remission were divided into responders ( $n=16$ ) and partial responders ( $n=7$ ). Those subjects who had no further relapses and were without deterioration in the EDSS during one-year IFN- $\beta$  treatment were defined as drug responders and the remaining ones as partial responders. Four patients that had been on IFN- $\beta$  treatment for less than three months could not be included into this subanalysis. Since the evaluation of clinical efficiency of IFN- $\beta$  treatment was not the primary aim of this study, the presence of neutralizing antibodies was not obtained and the timing of IFN- $\beta$  injection prior to blood sampling was not recorded.

Serum measurements were performed in 91 MS patients and 26 healthy controls (Table 1). Expression of TRAIL mRNA was analyzed from the PBMC of 46 MS patients and 17 healthy controls (Table 2), while membrane expression of TRAIL was analyzed in 9 RRMS patients and 6 healthy controls.

**Table 2**

Clinical characteristics of patients included in TRAIL mRNA analyses

Characteristic	All MS patients	MS		Healthy controls
	N=46	No treatment	IFN- $\beta$	
		N=23	N=23	N=17
Disease course (RR/SP)	36/10	15/8	21/2	NA
Age (years) <sup>a</sup>	39.7 $\pm$ 9.7	41.8 $\pm$ 18.2	35.4 $\pm$ 9.0	35.4 $\pm$ 9.4
Gender (F/M)	32/14	15/8	17/6	17/9
Duration of disease (years) <sup>a</sup>	7.3 $\pm$ 6.3	4.3 $\pm$ 3.6	6.9 $\pm$ 6.6	NA
No. of relapses/2 years <sup>a</sup>	1.6 $\pm$ 1.5	1.1 $\pm$ 1.1	1.7 $\pm$ 1.1	NA
EDSS <sup>a</sup>	3.0 $\pm$ 2.0	2.3 $\pm$ 1.9	1.9 $\pm$ 2.0	NA
Progression index <sup>a,b</sup>	1.3 $\pm$ 2.2	1.1 $\pm$ 1.6	0.3 $\pm$ 0.4	NA

RR relapsing remitting multiple sclerosis, SP secondary progressive MS, IFN- $\beta$  interferon- $\beta$ , NA not available, EDSS expanded disability status scale.

<sup>a</sup> Mean  $\pm$  SD.

<sup>b</sup> EDSS/duration of the disease.

### 2.2. Total RNA isolation from PBMC and serum separation

PBMC were separated in a VACUTAINER CPT cell preparation tube (Becton Dickinson and Company, Franklin Lakes, N.J., USA) according to the manufacturer's protocol. Total cellular RNA was isolated from stored cell lysate with Qiagen's RNase minikit (QIAGEN GmbH, Hilden, Germany) according to the manufacturer's instructions. DNA was removed with Qiagen's RNase-Free DNase set. Total RNA was eluted to nuclease-free water and samples were stored  $-70$  °C. Sera were separated from blood and stored at  $-70$  °C.

### 2.3. Relative quantitative RT-PCR

The expression of TRAIL mRNA could be determined in 46 patients and 17 controls in which RNA was available (Table 2). A relative quantitative real time polymerase chain reaction (RT-PCR) was performed with a LightCycler instrument (Roche Diagnostics GmbH, Mannheim, Germany). 1  $\mu$ g of total RNA was reverse transcribed to complementary DNA (cDNA) with a Transcriptor First Strand cDNA Synthesis Kit (Roche Diagnostics GmbH, Mannheim, Germany) following standard protocol with random hexamer primers. 2- $\mu$ l cDNA was used in a total of 20  $\mu$ l reaction volume for the PCR reactions. The final concentrations of the target reagents in the system were: 1  $\times$  LightCycler FastStart DNA Master HybProbe, 4 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 0.5  $\mu$ M each primer and 0.2  $\mu$ M each probe. PCR cycling conditions were: denaturation at 95 °C for 10 min, amplification 45 cycles, at 95 °C for 15 s, at 55 °C for 15 s and at 7 °C for 15 s and cooling at 40 °C for

**Table 1**

Clinical characteristics of MS patients ( $n=91$ ) and healthy controls ( $n=26$ )

Characteristic	All MS patients <sup>a</sup>	Remission		Relapse		Healthy controls
	N=91	No treatment	IFN- $\beta$ <sup>b</sup>	No treatment	IFN- $\beta$ <sup>c</sup>	
		N=32	N=27	N=22	N=10	N=26
Disease course (RR/SP)	70/21	20/12	25/2	17/5	8/2	NA
Age (years) <sup>d</sup>	40.0 $\pm$ 12.2	42.5 $\pm$ 16.1	35.6 $\pm$ 9.4	40.3 $\pm$ 9.0	37.3 $\pm$ 8.5	36.0 $\pm$ 9.7
Gender (F/M)	63/28	21/11	20/7	16/6	4/6	17/9
Duration of disease (years) <sup>d</sup>	6.4 $\pm$ 5.9	5.4 $\pm$ 5.7	7.0 $\pm$ 6.3	6.7 $\pm$ 6.3	7.9 $\pm$ 4.1	NA
No of relapses/2 years <sup>d</sup>	1.7 $\pm$ 1.6	0.9 $\pm$ 1.1	1.6 $\pm$ 1.2	2.0 $\pm$ 1.7	3.4 $\pm$ 2.2	NA
EDSS <sup>d</sup>	2.4 $\pm$ 2.0	2.6 $\pm$ 2.1	1.9 $\pm$ 1.8	2.6 $\pm$ 1.3	3.2 $\pm$ 1.8	NA
Progression index <sup>d,e</sup>	0.89 $\pm$ 1.6	1.1 $\pm$ 1.5	0.34 $\pm$ 0.4	4.0 $\pm$ 4.4	0.5 $\pm$ 0.4	NA
Duration of treatment (years) <sup>d</sup>	2.6 $\pm$ 2.4	NA	2.3 $\pm$ 2.4	NA	3.4 $\pm$ 2.2	NA

RR relapsing remitting MS, SP secondary progressive MS, IFN- $\beta$  interferon- $\beta$ , NA not available, EDSS expanded disability status scale.

<sup>a</sup> 37 of the 91 patients were treated with IFN- $\beta$  and the remaining ones were without immunomodulatory treatment.

<sup>b</sup> Patients had the following treatments: Avonex® ( $n=7$ ), Betaferon® ( $n=11$ ) and Rebif® ( $n=9$ ).

<sup>c</sup> Patients had the following treatments: Avonex® ( $n=2$ ), Betaferon® ( $n=3$ ) and Rebif® ( $n=5$ ).

<sup>d</sup> Mean  $\pm$  SD.

<sup>e</sup> EDSS/duration of the disease.

30 s. Primers and probes for the LightCycler PCR were designed and prepared by TIB MolBiol (Berlin, Germany). The following TRAIL primers and probes were used: forward primer: 5'-AGAGAGTATGAA-CAGCCCTG-3', reverse primer: 5'-GTCCAGTTATGTGAGCTGCTA-3', Probe-5'-end labelled with acceptor dye Red 640: 5'-TTCTAACGAGCT-GACGGAGTTGCCA-3' and probe 3'-end labelled with fluorescein: 5'-GGTTTCCTCAAGAGGTTCTCAAAAATCATC-FL-3'. As a reference gene we used human glucose-6-phosphate-dehydrogenase (h-G6PDH). Reference gene PCR was done at the same time and the same PCR conditions as the target gene by a LightCycler® h-G6PDH housekeeping gene set kit (Roche Diagnostic GmbH, Mannheim, Germany). The reference gene was selected by a LightCycler h-Housekeeping Gene Selection Set, which included five alternative reference genes. All reactions for target and reference genes were made as duplicate. Quantitative RT-PCR results were calculated by a LightCycler Relative Quantification Software with efficiency correction (Roche Diagnostics GmbH).

#### 2.4. Determination of soluble TRAIL in sera

Levels of sTRAIL in undiluted sera were quantified by a Diaclone solid phase sandwich ELISA kit (# 850.770.096; Diaclone, Besancon cedex, France). Detection limits were 64 pg/ml. TRAIL absorbancies were read with a Multiskan MS version 4.0 spectrophotometer (Labsystems, Helsinki, Finland) at wavelength 450 nm.

#### 2.5. Determination of soluble Fas, FasL and MIF using Bio-Plex suspension array system

The levels of sFas, sFasL and MIF were measured simultaneously by Bio-Plex suspension array system (Bio-Rad laboratories, Hercules, CA, USA). A multiplex cytokine analysis kit was obtained from Linco Research, Inc. (St. Charles, MO, USA). Samples were diluted 1 to 10 in serum matrix and were run in duplicate according to the manufacturer's protocol. Data were collected and analyzed using the Bio-Plex Manager™ software 4.1 (Bio-Rad laboratories). A five-parameter regression formula was used to calculate the sample concentrations from the standard curve. The minimum detection limit for all the cytokines was 12.2 pg/ml.

#### 2.6. Cell-surface expression of TRAIL by multicolor FACS analysis

PBMC for TRAIL membrane expression analyses was obtained from 9 RRMS patients and 6 healthy controls. PBMCs ( $2 \times 10^5$ ) were incubated with mouse anti-human CD3-APC-Cy7, CD4-PE-Cy7, CD8-APC, CD14-FITC and TRAIL-PE (Becton Dickinson, Franklin Lakes, NJ, USA) monoclonal antibodies for 20 min. As an isotype control, cells were incubated with mouse anti-human IgG1-APC-Cy7, IgG1-PE-Cy7, IgG1-APC, IgG1-FITC and IgG1-PE monoclonal antibodies. Thereafter cells were washed twice, resuspended in PBS, and analyzed with FACSaria flow cytometry and Facsdiva software (Becton Dickinson). Stainings were made in duplicate. Optimization of fluorescence compensation was made using BD CompBeads (Becton Dickinson).

#### 2.7. Statistical analyses

Statistical analyses were performed using SPSS version 14.0 for Windows (SPSS Inc., Chicago, Illinois, USA). Results of TRAIL mRNA were normally distributed and group comparisons were made using the independent samples *T*-test. Due to the skewed distributions of serum cytokine levels, the group comparisons were made using the Kruskal–Wallis and Mann–Whitney *U* test. A *p* value less than 0.05 was considered statistically significant. Correlations between variables were tested by two-tailed non-parametric Spearman correlation analysis. Due to multiple correlation testing, a *p* value of less than 0.01 was considered significant.

### 3. Results

#### 3.1. Expression of apoptosis-related cytokines in MS and controls

The expression analysis of TRAIL mRNA performed on 46 MS patients and 17 healthy controls showed that the levels of this cytokine were of the similar magnitude (Table 2, Fig. 1). Measurement of soluble molecules performed from sera of 91 MS patients and 26 controls (Table 1 and Fig. 2) revealed higher levels of sTRAIL in MS compared to controls (median: 1082.3 vs. 719.0 pg/ml,  $p=0.01$ ), but no differences were found in the levels of sFas, sFasL or MIF.

#### 3.2. Relationship to MS disease activity

These analyses included 22 untreated MS patients with relapse, 32 untreated patients in remission and 26 controls (Table 1). Comparison between patients at relapse with controls showed increased sTRAIL (1374.3 vs. 719.0 pg/ml:  $p<0.001$ , and MIF (888.9 vs. 299.4 pg/ml,  $p<0.001$ ) in patients with relapse (Fig. 2A and D). The levels of these cytokines in patients in remission and controls were without significant differences. Likewise, the levels of sFas and sFasL were without differences between all studied groups.

Comparison between untreated patients with relapse and remission revealed higher levels of sTRAIL (1374.3 vs. 726.6 pg/ml,  $p<0.001$ ) and MIF (888.9 vs. 150.4 pg/ml,  $p<0.001$ ) in patients with relapse (Fig. 2A and D). However, the levels of sFas and sFasL were without significant differences between these two patient groups (Fig. 2B and C). Comparison between RRMS patients at relapse ( $n=17$ ) and remission ( $n=20$ ) showed increased levels of sFasL in patients with relapse (98.0 vs. 52.0, pg/ml,  $p=0.002$ ). No differences were found in the expression of TRAIL mRNA between patients in remission and controls (Fig. 1).

#### 3.3. Relationship to IFN- $\beta$ treatment

These analyses included 37 IFN- $\beta$  treated patients (27 in remission and 10 with relapse) and 54 untreated patients (32 in remission and 22 with relapse) (Table 1). Higher expression of TRAIL mRNA was found in IFN- $\beta$  treated patients compared to untreated ones ( $2.0 \pm 1.3$  vs.  $1.3 \pm 0.4$ ;  $p=0.03$ , Fig. 1). Moreover, comparison between IFN- $\beta$  treated and untreated patients with remission showed higher levels of sTRAIL (999.0 vs. 726.6 pg/ml,  $p=0.004$ ), sFasL (median: 100.0 vs. 65.5 pg/ml,  $p=0.04$ ) and MIF (median: 414.9 vs. 150.4 pg/ml,  $p=0.02$ ) in those that were treated with IFN- $\beta$ . But no differences were found in the levels of sFas (Fig. 2). Comparison between treated and untreated patients at relapse did not reveal differences in the levels of any apoptotic cytokine.

Comparison between IFN- $\beta$  responders ( $n=16$ ) and partial responders ( $n=7$ ) showed elevated levels of sFas (5633.4 vs. 4148.7 pg/ml,

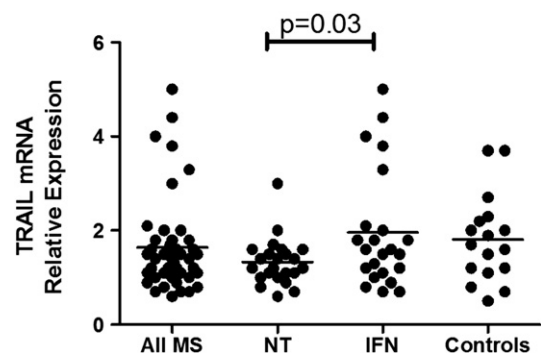
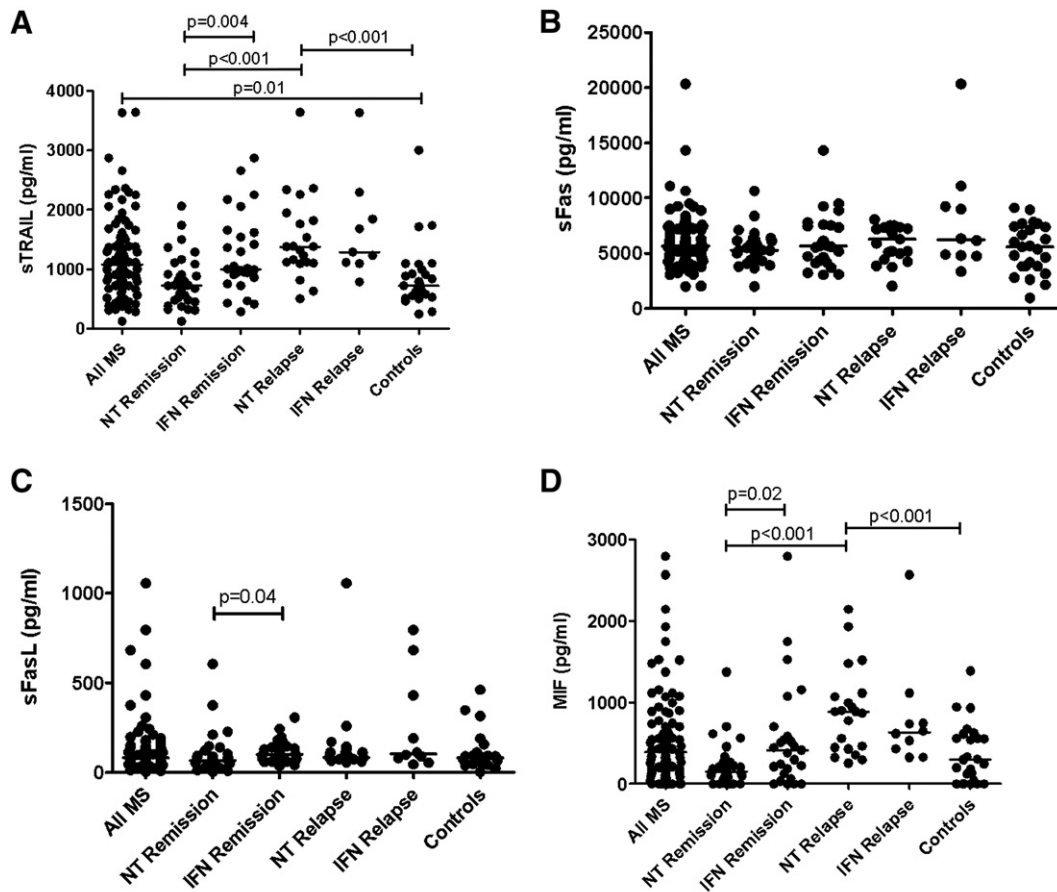


Fig. 1. TRAIL mRNA expression in 46 all MS patients, 23 non-treated (NT), 23 IFN- $\beta$  treated MS patients (IFN) and 17 healthy controls (mean  $\pm$  SD). Relative expression of TRAIL mRNA is shown for each donor.



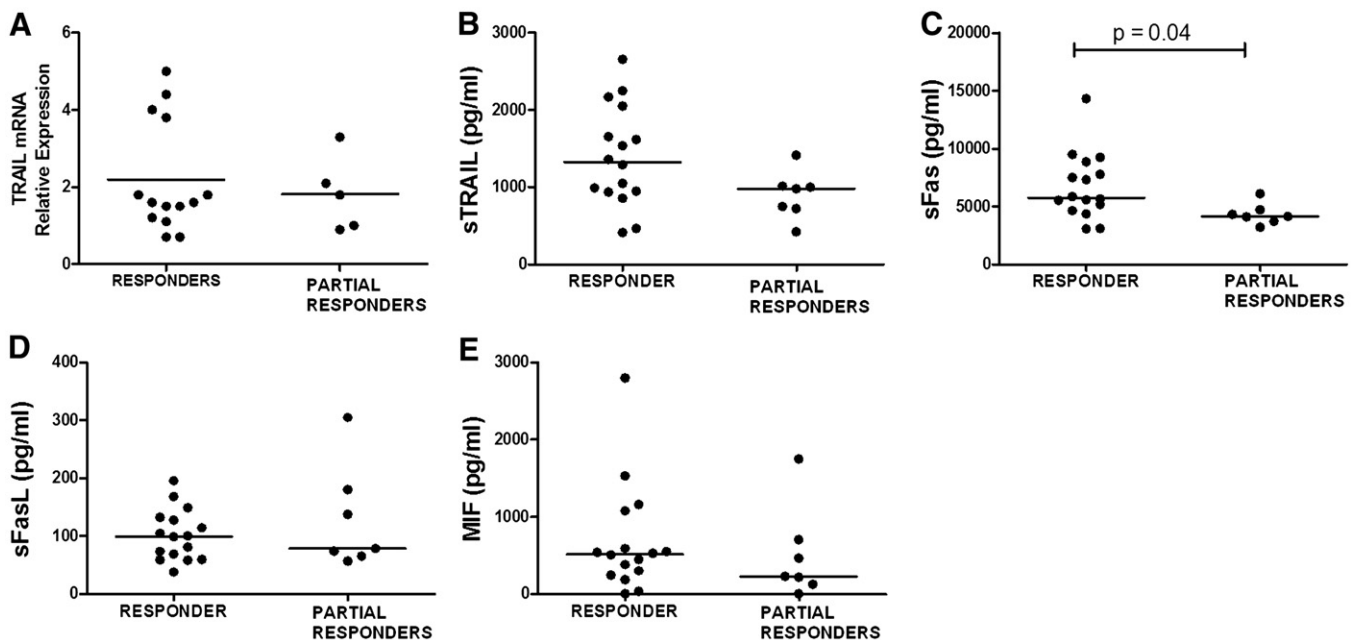


**Fig. 2.** The median levels of (A) sTRAIL, (B) sFas, (C) sFasL and (D) MIF in sera of all MS patients ( $n=91$ ), untreated MS patients during remission ( $n=32$ ), IFN- $\beta$  treated MS patients during remission ( $n=27$ ), untreated MS patients during relapse ( $n=22$ ), IFN- $\beta$  treated MS patients during relapse ( $n=10$ ) and healthy controls ( $n=26$ ). The levels of cytokines are shown for each donor. IFN = interferon- $\beta$ , NT = no treatment.

$p=0.04$ ) in IFN- $\beta$  responders (Fig. 3). No differences in the levels of TRAIL mRNA ( $2.2 \pm 1.4$  vs.  $1.8 \pm 1.0$ ), sTRAIL ( $1291.7$  vs.  $981.5$  pg/ml), sFasL ( $100.0$  vs.  $78.4$  pg/ml) and MIF ( $507.4$  vs.  $227.4$  pg/ml) were found between these patients groups.

### 3.4. TRAIL membrane expression

No differences in the surface expression of TRAIL on CD4+ and CD8+ T cells and CD14+ monocytes was found in the 9 MS patients and 6



**Fig. 3.** The levels of (A) TRAIL mRNA, (B) sTRAIL, (C) sFas, (D) sFasL and (E) MIF in IFN- $\beta$  responders and partial responders. The levels of apoptotic molecules are shown for each donor.

healthy controls that could be included in these analyses. The surface expression of TRAIL was detectable in less than 1% of CD3+CD4+ or CD3+CD8+ T cells and in less than 5% of monocytes (Fig. 4).

### 3.5. Correlations

The clinical relevance of detected immunological findings was explored by correlating these data to clinical characteristics of the patients. In the group including all 91 MS patients the expression of TRAIL mRNA correlated positively with EDSS ( $r=0.38$ , spearman  $p=0.01$ ). In the IFN- $\beta$  treated RRMS patients in remission ( $n=21$ ) the expression of TRAIL mRNA correlated positively with both EDSS ( $r=0.59$ , spearman  $p=0.005$ ) and progression index ( $r=0.56$ , spearman  $p=0.009$ , Fig. 5A and C).

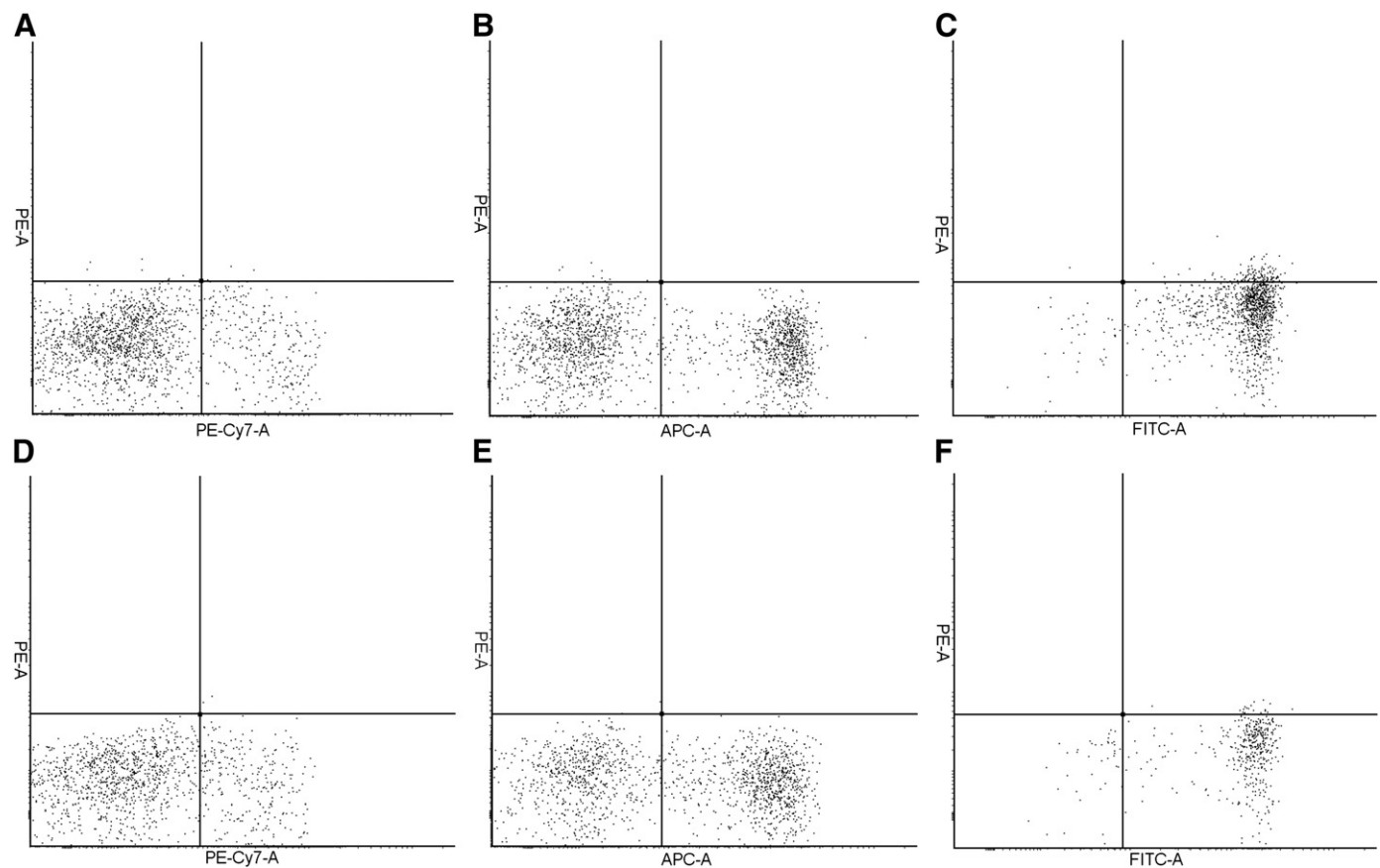
## 4. Discussion

In MS a failure in apoptosis of autoreactive T cells may lead to increased immunoreactivity within the CNS that may damage myelin, oligodendrocytes, and neurons (Zipp, 2000). Since the presence of apoptosis-related molecules in peripheral blood may reflect apoptotic events in the CNS, determination of such molecules may be useful in evaluation of disease activity and response to treatment. The aim of this study was to examine whether the expressions of the TRAIL gene and the levels of sTRAIL, sFasL, sFasL and MIF in sera of MS patients may be used for these purposes and whether the IFN- $\beta$  treatment modulates their expressions. In this study we found increased levels of sTRAIL, sFasL and MIF in untreated patients with MS relapse, indicating an association of these molecules with MS disease activity.

The upregulated levels of TRAIL mRNA, sTRAIL, sFasL and MIF IFN- $\beta$  treated patients most likely reflecting the bioactivity of this treatment.

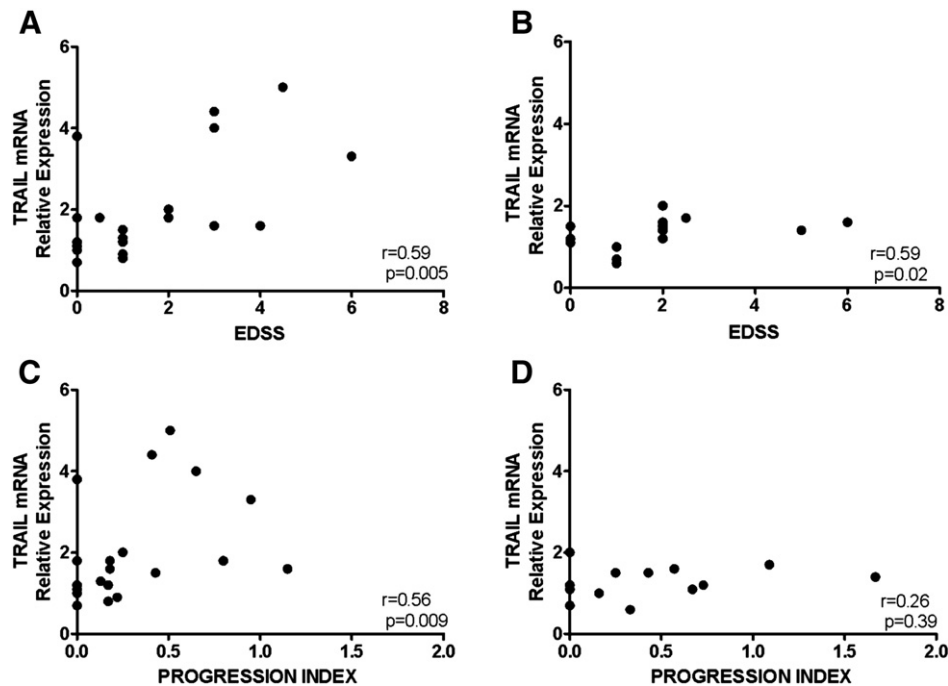
Until now the results on TRAIL mRNA and sTRAIL in sera of untreated MS patients have been contradictory (Buttmann et al., 2007; Gilli et al., 2006; Huang et al., 2000). Upregulated expression of TRAIL mRNA in RRMS has been reported by Huang et al., but this could not be confirmed by others. The lack of differences in the levels of TRAIL mRNA or sTRAIL in MS patients and controls detected in this study is in line with previous reports. In addition, the upregulated levels of sTRAIL seen in patients at relapse indicate that determination of this cytokine may be useful in the evaluation of MS disease activity. TRAIL is an anti-inflammatory molecule, upregulated TRAIL in sera may exert neuroprotective effects through inhibition of proinflammatory activity during relapse. However, this concept is in contrast with an observation of apoptosis-inducing effects of TRAIL in human brain reported by Nitsch et al. (2000). The expression of TRAIL on the surface of T cells and monocytes from blood of MS patients and controls was less than 5%, corresponding to earlier data showing low expression of TRAIL in freshly isolated PBMC (Arbour et al., 2005; Kayagaki et al., 1999).

MIF has been reported to upregulate expression of adhesion molecules, proinflammatory cytokines and toxic molecules thus facilitating penetration of autoreactive T cells into the CNS with following induction of apoptosis of neural tissue (Cvetkovic and Stosic-Grubic, 2006). Increased level of MIF in sera of our patients at the time of MS relapse is consistent with proinflammatory activity of this cytokine. This observation is also in line with data by Niino et al. who showed upregulated levels of MIF in the CSF of MS patients with acute relapse (2000).



**Fig. 4.** Expression of membrane-bound TRAIL in freshly isolated PBMC from MS patients and controls. Lymphocyte and monocytes populations were identified in the total PBMC population according to forward light scatter and side scatter parameters. CD3+ population was gated from histograms and (A) CD3+CD4+TRAIL+ cell populations, (B) CD3+CD8+TRAIL+, (C) CD14+TRAIL+, (D) CD3+CD4+TRAIL+, (E) CD3+CD8+TRAIL+, and (F) CD14+TRAIL+ populations shown in the figure from RRMS patient (A–C) and healthy control (D–F). These profiles are representative analyses.





**Fig. 5.** Correlations between EDSS score and TRAIL mRNA in (A) IFN- $\beta$  treated RRMS and (B) untreated RRMS patients and progression index and TRAIL mRNA in (C) IFN- $\beta$  treated RRMS and (D) untreated RRMS patients.

Fas–FasL is one of the death receptor–ligand systems of T cells that is crucial in the apoptotic signalling pathway (Askenasy et al., 2005). Defective function of Fas in T cells in MS has been reported earlier (Comi et al., 2000; Okuda et al., 2006), but the exact role of sFas and sFasL in pathogenesis of MS is still not known. Increased level of sFasL in sera of RRMS patients with relapse detected in this study suggests a failure in Fas–FasL apoptosis pathway of autoreactive T cells. This in turn may facilitate accumulation of these T cells into the CNS with subsequent development of clinical disease activity. It is noteworthy that increased expression of FasL mRNA in blood cells during lesional activity has been earlier reported (Lopatinskaya et al., 2003). The lack of differences in the levels of sFas between patients with MS relapse and remission and between MS patients and controls found in the present study is consistent with results by Ciusani et al. (1998) and Inoue et al. (1997), but in contrast with those of Zipp et al. (1998b) who reported elevated levels of sFas in sera in RRMS. The control group in the study by Zipp et al. included patients with other neurological diseases in addition to healthy individuals, which may be a factor explaining the discrepancy.

In the present study we were able to confirm previous observations of upregulated sTRAIL in IFN- $\beta$  treated patients (Buttmann et al., 2007; Gilli et al., 2006; Santos et al., 2006; Wandinger et al., 2003). In addition, elevated levels of sFasL and MIF were detected in IFN- $\beta$  treated patients. The presence of upregulated apoptotic molecules in sera of IFN- $\beta$  treated patients most likely reflects immunomodulatory activity of IFN- $\beta$ . Based on these results inhibition of activated T cells by TRAIL could be one of the mechanisms responsible for beneficial effect of IFN- $\beta$ . Increased levels of sFasL and MIF in IFN- $\beta$  treated patients in remission compared to untreated MS group is most likely due to more active disease in treated group (1.6 relapses in IFN- $\beta$  group vs. 0.9 relapses in untreated group before 2 years preceding sampling). The presence of similar levels of sFas in IFN- $\beta$  treated and untreated MS patients is in line with earlier reports thus suggesting that initiation of IFN- $\beta$  therapy causes only transient increase in levels of circulating sFas (Boylan et al., 2001; Zipp et al., 1998a).

The results on the significance of TRAIL in evaluation of treatment responses have been contradictory (Buttmann et al., 2007; Gilli et al., 2006; Santos et al., 2006; Wandinger et al., 2003). Wandinger et al.

reported that TRAIL could be used as a response marker for IFN- $\beta$  therapy (Gilli et al., 2006; Wandinger et al., 2003), but others have not been able to confirm this observation (Buttmann et al., 2007; Gilli et al., 2006). In the present cross-sectional study we could not differentiate between responders and partial responders to IFN- $\beta$  based on the levels of TRAIL mRNA and sTRAIL in these groups. This is accordance with Buttmann et al. (2007). Correlation between TRAIL mRNA and EDSS or progression index in IFN- $\beta$  treated RRMS patients in remission found in this study contradicts with current understanding of neuroprotective effects of TRAIL, but this observation needs to be confirmed by other studies.

In conclusion, the present study was undertaken to explore whether the expressions of the TRAIL gene and the levels of sTRAIL, sFas, sFasL and MIF in the blood of MS patients may be used in evaluation of disease activity and immunomodulatory effect of IFN- $\beta$  treatment. Based on our data upregulated sTRAIL, MIF and sFasL in MS patients with relapse reflect increased clinical disease activity. In IFN- $\beta$  treated patients increased levels of TRAIL, MIF and FasL are indicators of bioactivity of this drug.

## Acknowledgments

We thank Nina Peltonen for excellent technical assistance. This work was supported by Tampere University Hospital Medical Fund, University of Tampere and City of Tampere.

## References

- Aktas, O., Smorodchenko, A., Brocke, S., Infante-Duarte, C., Topphoff, U.S., Vogt, J., Prozorovski, T., Meier, S., Osmanova, V., Pohl, E., Bechmann, I., Nitsch, R., Zipp, F., 2005. Neuronal damage in autoimmune neuroinflammation mediated by the death ligand TRAIL. *Neuron* 46, 421–432.
- Arbour, N., Rastikerdar, E., McCrea, E., Lapierre, Y., Dor, J., Bar-Or, A., Antel, J.P., 2005. Upregulation of TRAIL expression on human T lymphocytes by interferon beta and glatiramer acetate. *Mult. Scler.* 11, 652–657.
- Askenasy, N., Yolcu, E.S., Yaniv, I., Shirwan, H., 2005. Induction of tolerance using Fas ligand: a double-edged immunomodulator. *Blood* 105, 1396–1404.
- Bilinska, M., Frydecka, I., Podemski, R., Gruszka, E., 2003. Fas expression on T cells and sFas in relapsing–remitting multiple sclerosis. *Acta Neurol. Scand.* 107, 387–393.
- Boylan, M.T., Crockard, A.D., McDonnell, G.V., McMillan, S.A., Hawkins, S.A., 2001. Serum and cerebrospinal fluid soluble Fas levels in clinical subgroups of multiple sclerosis. *Immunol. Lett.* 78, 183–187.

- Buttmann, M., Merzyn, C., Hofstetter, H.H., Rieckmann, P., 2007. TRAIL, CXCL10 and CCL2 plasma levels during long-term interferon-beta treatment of patients with multiple sclerosis correlate with flu-like adverse effects but do not predict therapeutic response. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 190, 170–176.
- Ciusani, E., Frigerio, S., Gelati, M., Corsini, E., Dufour, A., Nespolo, A., La Mantia, L., Milanese, C., Massa, G., Salmaggi, A., 1998. Soluble Fas (Apo-1) levels in cerebrospinal fluid of multiple sclerosis patients. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 82, 5–12.
- Comi, C., Leone, M., Bonisani, S., DeFranco, S., Bottarel, F., Mezzatesta, C., Chiocchetti, A., Perla, F., Monaco, F., Dianzani, U., 2000. Defective T cell fas function in patients with multiple sclerosis. *Neurology* 55, 921–927.
- Cvetkovic, I., Stosic-Grujicic, S., 2006. Neutralization of macrophage migration inhibitory factor—novel approach for the treatment of immunoinflammatory disorders. *Int. Immunopharmacol.* 6, 1527–1534.
- Denkinger, C.M., Denkinger, M., Kort, J.J., Metz, C., Forsthuber, T.G., 2003. In vivo blockade of macrophage migration inhibitory factor ameliorates acute experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis by impairing the homing of encephalitogenic T cells to the central nervous system. *J. Immunol.* 170, 1274–1282.
- Gilli, F., Marnetto, F., Caldano, M., Sala, A., Malucchi, S., Capobianco, M., Bertolotto, A., 2006. Biological markers of interferon-beta therapy: comparison among interferon-stimulated genes MxA, TRAIL and XAF-1. *Mult. Scler.* 12, 47–57.
- Gomes, A.C., Jonsson, G., Mjornheim, S., Olsson, T., Hillert, J., Grandien, A., 2003. Upregulation of the apoptosis regulators cFLIP, CD95 and CD95 ligand in peripheral blood mononuclear cells in relapsing–remitting multiple sclerosis. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 135, 126–134.
- Huang, W.X., Huang, M.P., Gomes, M.A., Hillert, J., 2000. Apoptosis mediators fasL and TRAIL are upregulated in peripheral blood mononuclear cells in MS. *Neurology* 55, 928–934.
- Inoue, A., Koh, C.S., Sakai, T., Yamazaki, M., Yanagisawa, N., Usuku, K., Osame, M., 1997. Detection of the soluble form of the Fas molecule in patients with multiple sclerosis and human T-lymphotropic virus type I-associated myelopathy. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 75, 141–146.
- Kayagaki, N., Yamaguchi, N., Nakayama, M., Eto, H., Okumura, K., Yagita, H., 1999. Type I interferons (IFNs) regulate tumor necrosis factor-related apoptosis-inducing ligand (TRAIL) expression on human T cells: A novel mechanism for the antitumor effects of type I IFNs. *J. Exp. Med.* 189, 1451–1460.
- Kurtzke, J.F., 1983. Rating neurologic impairment in multiple sclerosis: an expanded disability status scale (EDSS). *Neurology* 33, 1444–1452.
- Lopatinskaya, L., van Boxel-Dezaire, A.H., Barkhof, F., Polman, C.H., Lucas, C.J., Nagelkerken, L., 2003. The development of clinical activity in relapsing–remitting MS is associated with a decrease of FasL mRNA and an increase of Fas mRNA in peripheral blood. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 138, 123–131.
- Mahovic, D., Petravic, D., Petelin, Z., Zurak, N., Horvat, G., Hajsek, S., 2004. Level of sFas/APO 1 in serum and cerebrospinal fluid in multiple sclerosis. *Clin. Neurol. Neurosurg.* 106, 230–232.
- Martin-Villalba, A., Herr, I., Jeremias, I., Hahne, M., Brandt, R., Vogel, J., Schenkel, J., Herdegen, T., Debatin, K.M., 1999. CD95 ligand (Fas-L/APO-1L) and tumor necrosis factor-related apoptosis-inducing ligand mediate ischemia-induced apoptosis in neurons. *J. Neurosci.* 19, 3809–3817.
- McDonald, W.I., Compston, A., Edan, G., Goodkin, D., Hartung, H.P., Lublin, F.D., McFarland, H.F., Paty, D.W., Polman, C.H., Reingold, S.C., Sandberg-Wollheim, M., Sibley, W., Thompson, A., van den Noort, S., Weinshenker, B.Y., Wolinsky, J.S., 2001. Recommended diagnostic criteria for multiple sclerosis: guidelines from the International Panel on the diagnosis of multiple sclerosis. *Ann. Neurol.* 50, 121–127.
- McFarland, H.F., Martin, R., 2007. Multiple sclerosis: a complicated picture of autoimmunity. *Nat. Immunol.* 8, 913–919.
- Miura, Y., Misawa, N., Kawano, Y., Okada, H., Inagaki, Y., Yamamoto, N., Ito, M., Yagita, H., Okumura, K., Mizusawa, H., Koyanagi, Y., 2003. Tumor necrosis factor-related apoptosis-inducing ligand induces neuronal death in a murine model of HIV central nervous system infection. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* 100, 2777–2782.
- Niino, M., Ogata, A., Kikuchi, S., Tashiro, K., Nishihira, J., 2000. Macrophage migration inhibitory factor in the cerebrospinal fluid of patients with conventional and optic-spinal forms of multiple sclerosis and neuro-Behcet's disease. *J. Neurol. Sci.* 179, 127–131.
- Nitsch, R., Bechmann, I., Deisz, R.A., Haas, D., Lehmann, T.N., Wendling, U., Zipp, F., 2000. Human brain-cell death induced by tumour-necrosis-factor-related apoptosis-inducing ligand (TRAIL). *Lancet* 356, 827–828.
- Okuda, Y., Apatoff, B.R., Posnett, D.N., 2006. Apoptosis of T cells in peripheral blood and cerebrospinal fluid is associated with disease activity of multiple sclerosis. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 171, 163–170.
- Santos, R., Weinstock-Guttman, B., Tamano-Blanco, M., Badgett, D., Zivadinov, R., Justinger, T., Munschauer III, F., Ramanathan, M., 2006. Dynamics of interferon-beta modulated mRNA biomarkers in multiple sclerosis patients with anti-interferon-beta neutralizing antibodies. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 176, 125–133.
- Saresella, M., Marventano, I., Speciale, L., Ruzzante, S., Trabattoni, D., Della Bella, S., Filippi, M., Fasano, F., Cavarretta, R., Caputo, D., Clerici, M., Ferrante, P., 2005. Programmed cell death of myelin basic protein-specific T lymphocytes is reduced in patients with acute multiple sclerosis. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 166, 173–179.
- Sharief, M.K., 2000. Impaired Fas-independent apoptosis of T lymphocytes in patients with multiple sclerosis. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 109, 236–243.
- Wandinger, K.P., Lunemann, J.D., Wengert, O., Bellmann-Strobl, J., Aktas, O., Weber, A., Grundstrom, E., Ehrlich, S., Wernecke, K.D., Volk, H.D., Zipp, F., 2003. TNF-related apoptosis inducing ligand (TRAIL) as a potential response marker for interferon-beta treatment in multiple sclerosis. *Lancet* 361, 2036–2043.
- Wosik, K., Biernacki, K., Khouzam, M.P., Prat, A., 2007. Death receptor expression and function at the human blood brain barrier. *J. Neurol. Sci.* 259, 53–60.
- Zipp, F., 2000. Apoptosis in multiple sclerosis. *Cell Tissue Res.* 301, 163–171.
- Zipp, F., Otzelberger, K., Dichgans, J., Martin, R., Weller, M., 1998a. Serum CD95 of relapsing remitting multiple sclerosis patients protects from CD95-mediated apoptosis. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 86, 151–154.
- Zipp, F., Weller, M., Calabresi, P.A., Frank, J.A., Bash, C.N., Dichgans, J., McFarland, H.F., Martin, R., 1998b. Increased serum levels of soluble CD95 (APO-1/Fas) in relapsing–remitting multiple sclerosis. *Ann. Neurol.* 43, 116–120.



# Disease-associated inflammatory biomarker profiles in blood in different subtypes of multiple sclerosis: Prospective clinical and MRI follow-up study

Sanna Hagman<sup>a,\*</sup>, Minna Raunio<sup>b</sup>, Maija Rossi<sup>c</sup>, Prasun Dastidar<sup>c</sup>, Irina Elovaara<sup>a,b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Neuroimmunology Unit, Medical School, University of Tampere and Tampere University Hospital, Tampere, Finland

<sup>b</sup> Department of Neurology, Tampere University Hospital, Tampere, Finland

<sup>c</sup> Medical Imaging Centre, Department of Diagnostic Radiology, Tampere University Hospital, Tampere, Finland

## ARTICLE INFO

### Article history:

Received 13 October 2010

Received in revised form 3 January 2011

Accepted 15 February 2011

### Keywords:

Multiple sclerosis

Chemokines

Cytokines

Apoptosis

Biomarkers

Expanded disability status scale

Magnetic resonance imaging

## ABSTRACT

To identify biomarkers of disease activity and progression in multiple sclerosis (MS), we analyzed the serum profiles of cytokines, chemokines and apoptotic molecules in different subtypes of MS including clinically isolated syndrome (CIS) and correlated their levels with clinical and volumetric MRI findings obtained over a one-year follow up. Upregulated levels of apoptotic sFas molecule were found in MS patients with a worsening EDSS score and an accumulation of hypointense lesions in MRI. In such patients, the levels of MIF appeared to be higher than in non-progressing patients. In addition, increased levels of serum TNF- $\alpha$  and CCL2 were found especially in primary progressive MS (PPMS). These observations suggest that serum Fas and MIF are candidate biomarkers of neurological worsening related to progressive neurodegeneration, while serum TNF- $\alpha$  and CCL2 reflect the presence of inflammatory responses in PPMS.

© 2011 Elsevier B.V. All rights reserved.

## 1. Introduction

Multiple sclerosis (MS) is an autoimmune disease of the central nervous system (CNS) that is characterized by complex pathophysiological processes including inflammation, demyelination, axonal loss and remyelination (McQualter and Bernard, 2007). Currently, the clinical assessments used in the treatment of MS are relatively crude and depend mainly on relapses and changes in disability scores. Magnetic resonance imaging (MRI) is the main paraclinical tool used in clinical practice (McFarland, 2009), but clinicoradiological correlations have been generally weak thus far (Barkhof, 2002). Likewise, prognostic markers predicting a risk of transition from clinically isolated syndrome (CIS) to clinically definite MS (CDMS) would have a strong influence on treatment decisions. Up to now, lesion load in the initial MRI of CIS patients has been the best validated prognostic paraclinical measure (Brex et al., 2002, Achiron and Barak, 2000, Fisniku et al., 2008). Due to these reasons, sensitive biomarkers are needed for the evaluation of disease activity and progression, predicting the disease course and optimizing therapeutic responses in MS (Tumani et al., 2009, Harris and Sadiq, 2009).

The majority of blood and CSF markers analyzed thus far in MS reflect both immune-inflammatory and neurodegenerative events, but their

correlation with clinical aspects have been relatively weak (Tumani et al., 2009, Harris and Sadiq, 2009). Cytokines and chemokines are major regulators of inflammation that mediate the recruitment of leukocytes into CNS with the subsequent development of tissue damage (McQualter and Bernard, 2007). Several chemokines including CCL2, CCL4, CCL5, CXCL10, CXCL12, and CXCL13 and their receptors including CCR1, CCR2, CCR5, CXCR3, and CXCR4 have been detected in the active MS lesions, as well as in CSF and blood where they were considered to reflect disease activity (Szcucinski and Losy, 2007). Moreover, recently expression of CXCR3+ on circulating CD8+ cells was associated with MRI measurements of inflammatory activity and tissue destruction (Fox et al., 2008). Interestingly, it has been reported that interferon (IFN)- $\beta$  can modulate the levels of several chemokines (CCL1, CCL2, CCL7, CXCL10 and CXCL11) in blood and CSF, thus limiting the entry of immune cells into the CNS (Cepok et al., 2009, Sellebjerg et al., 2009).

Altered levels of proinflammatory cytokines such as interleukin (IL)-2, IL-12, IL-6, tumor necrosis factor (TNF)- $\alpha$  and IFN- $\gamma$ , and of regulatory cytokines such as IL-10, IL-4 and transforming growth factor (TGF)- $\beta$  in the blood and CSF of MS patients have also been reported (Imitola et al., 2005). These were considered to reflect the *in vivo* activity of inflammatory cells (Sospedra and Martin, 2005). Some of these cytokines are associated with disease activity on MRI (Fassbender et al., 1998, Petereit et al., 2003). In general, markers of inflammation show rather poor correlation with clinical disease progression and there are no data on any sufficiently long period follow up (Tumani et al., 2009).

\* Corresponding author at: University of Tampere, Medical School, Neuroimmunology Unit, Biokatu 10, FIN-33014 University of Tampere, Finland. Tel.: +358 335518429.

E-mail address: [llsari@uta.fi](mailto:llsari@uta.fi) (S. Hagman).

A failure in the apoptotic cell death of autoreactive T cells is an important pathophysiological mechanism in MS (Zipp, 2000, Pender, 2007). Neuropathological evidence showing enhanced expression of death receptors Fas (CD95), TNF-related apoptosis-inducing ligand receptor 1 (TRAIL-R1), TRAIL-R2, TNF-R1, TNF-R2 and their ligands Fas Ligand (FasL), TRAIL and TNF- $\alpha$  in MS together with expression of apoptotic molecules in blood and CSF favors this concept (D'Souza et al., 1996, Dowling et al., 1996, Bonetti and Raine, 1997, Cannella et al., 2007). However, only a few studies have analyzed the potential of these molecules to predict clinical outcomes of disease.

Our aim in this study was to identify biomarkers in the blood that could reflect pathogenetic processes in MS and be used in clinical practice when treating patients with MS. Therefore, the profiles of several cytokines, chemokines and apoptotic molecules that are considered to be involved in pathogenesis of MS were evaluated with the aim of recognizing such molecules that could be used as biomarkers of disease activity and progression in MS.

## 2. Patients and methods

### 2.1. Subjects

The study was a one-year prospective follow-up study that included altogether 110 subjects of whom 72 had CDMS according to revised McDonald Criteria (McDonald et al., 2001, Polman et al., 2005), 17 had CIS and the remaining 21 were healthy controls (HC). The CDMS group included 33 patients with relapsing remitting MS (RRMS), 18 patients with secondary progressive MS (SPMS) and 21 with primary progressive MS (PPMS). CIS patients were defined as patients who had their first demyelinating neurologic event suggestive of MS. Six patients had discontinued the study after the baseline visit because of severe disability (1 RRMS, 1 SPMS and 4 PPMS) and two RRMS patients were not willing to continue. The study was approved by the Ethics Committee of Tampere University Hospital and all subjects gave informed consent. All patients underwent neurological and MRI examination at the baseline and one year after enrollment. The blood

was drawn on the same day as the neurological examination. The clinical evaluation included the determination of an Expanded Disability Status Scale (EDSS) score (Kurtzke, 1983), number of relapses 2 years before study entry, disease duration, progression index, and different immunomodulatory treatments that are summarized in Table 1. Age and gender-matched healthy controls were recruited from the staff of the University of Tampere or Tampere University hospital.

### 2.2. Determination of cytokines, apoptotic molecules and chemokines

The collected blood was allowed to clot for at least 30 min before separation. The blood containing tubes were then centrifuged for 15 min at 1600 xg. Sera were separated from the blood, aliquoted and stored at  $-70^{\circ}\text{C}$ . The sera were analyzed for 14 different proteins including cytokines TNF- $\alpha$ , IL-10, IL-6, IL-12p70, IL-2, IFN- $\gamma$ , chemokines CXCL10, CCL2, CCL3, CCL4 and apoptotic molecules sTRAIL, sFas, sFasL, MIF. Levels of sTRAIL in undiluted sera were quantified by using a Diaclone solid phase sandwich ELISA kit (#850.770.096; Diaclone, Besancon Cedex, France) according to the manufacturer's protocol. Detection limits were 64 pg/ml. TRAIL absorbancies were read with a Multiskan MS version 4.0 spectrophotometer (Labsystems, Helsinki, Finland) at wavelength 450 nm.

The levels of sFas, sFasL and MIF were measured with a Human sepsis/apoptosis LINCoplex Kit (Linco Research, St. Charles, Missouri, USA), CCL2, CCL3, CCL4 and CXCL10 with a Human cytokine LINCoplex kit (Linco Research) and IL-2, IL-6, IL-10, IL-12p70, IFN- $\gamma$  and TNF- $\alpha$  with High Sensitivity Human cytokine LINCoplex kit (Linco Research). All the data were collected and analyzed using Bio-Plex suspension array system and Bio-Plex Manager software 4.1 (Bio-Rad laboratories, California, USA). A five-parameter regression formula was used to calculate the sample concentration from the Human sepsis/apoptosis LINCoplex Kit and the High Sensitivity Human cytokine LINCoplex kit, and a four-parameter regression formula was used for the Human cytokine LINCoplex kit. All 96 well plates included samples from all disease subtypes and controls to minimize inter-assay variation. The same batch of monoclonal antibodies for the Bio-Plex Cytokine Assay

**Table 1**  
Clinical characteristics of patients with MS and healthy controls.

Characteristics	CDMS <sup>f</sup>	RRMS	SPMS	PPMS	CIS	HC
Number of patients, baseline <sup>a</sup>	72	33	18	21	17	21
Gender F/M <sup>a</sup>	48/24	24/9	12/6	12/9	14/3	13/8
Age (years) <sup>b</sup>	46 (38–54)	39 (30–44)	52 (44–55)	58 (51–65)	34 (28–42)	42 (28–57)
Time since first symptoms (years) <sup>b</sup>	13.9 (6.7–19.1)	8.2 (4.0–12.7)	19.0 (14.2–25.6)	16.2 (12.2–20.0)	1.0 (0.8–2.2)	–
Age at onset (years) <sup>b</sup>	30 (25–38)	27 (24–34)	29 (24–35)	40 (35–43)	33 (26–39)	–
Disease duration (years) <sup>b</sup>	5.8 (1.3–12.3)	2.8 (1.1–7.1)	13.2 (12.2–23.3)	11.2 (4.5–16.5)	–	–
Progression index <sup>b,c</sup>	0.5 (0.2–1.4)	0.4 (0.2–1.4)	0.5 (0.3–1.9)	0.4 (0.2–0.9)	–	–
EDSS, baseline <sup>b</sup>	3.0 (1.5–6.0)	1.5 (1.0–2.5)	4.5 (3.0–6.1)	5.5 (3.5–6.3)	0 (0.0–0.0)	–
EDSS, 1-year <sup>b</sup>	3.0 (1.5–6.0)	1.5 (1.5–2.6)	6.0 (3.5–6.0)	6.0 (2.8–6.5)	0 (0.0–0.0)	–
Number of relapses, baseline <sup>a,d</sup>						
0	23	7	16	NA	4	–
1	12	11	1	NA	11	–
2–5	16	15	1	NA	2	–
Number of relapses, 1-year <sup>a,e</sup>						
0	34	18	16	NA	15	–
1	10	9	1	NA	2	–
2–5	3	3	0	NA	0	–
Treatment, baseline NT/IFN/GA <sup>a</sup>	49/20/3	11/19/3	17/1/0	21/0/0	17/0/0	–
Treatment, 1-year NT/IFN/GA <sup>a</sup>	45/17/2	11/17/2	17/0/0	17/0/0	14/3/0	–
Duration of the treatments, baseline (months) <sup>b</sup>	16 (7–38)	14 (6–32)	122			

CDMS clinically definite MS group, RRMS relapsing remitting MS, SPMS secondary progressive MS, PPMS primary progressive MS, CIS clinically isolated syndrome, HC healthy controls, EDSS expanded disability status scale, IFN interferon- $\beta$ , GA glatiramer acetate, NT no treatment.

<sup>a</sup> Number of patients.

<sup>b</sup> Median (25th–75th percentiles).

<sup>c</sup> EDSS/duration of the disease (years).

<sup>d</sup> All relapses during preceding 2 years.

<sup>e</sup> All relapses during preceding year.

<sup>f</sup> Group comprising RRMS, SPMS and PPMS patients.



System was used throughout the experiments; the inter-assay and intra-assay values are reported to be less than 15% by the manufacturer. The percent recovery of standards ranged from 90% to 110% that was used as a detection limit for each protein. The lower detection limits were as follows: 12.2 pg/ml for sFas, sFasL and MIF, 16.0 pg/ml for CXCL10, CCL3 and CCL4, 3.2 pg/ml for CCL2, 0.13 pg/ml for IL-10, TNF- $\alpha$ , IL-6, IL-12p70, IL-2 and IFN- $\gamma$ .

### 2.3. MRI: image segmentation and volumetric analysis

All examinations were performed on a 1.5 Tesla MRI Unit (Siemens Avanto, Erlangen, Germany). The MRI protocol for this examination included a T1 weighted header followed by an axial T1-weighted magnetization prepared rapid gradient echo (MP-RAGE), and a T2-weighted turbo spin-echo (TSE), fluid attenuation inversion recovery (FLAIR), magnetization transfer contrasts (MTC), diffusion weighted imaging (DWI), and gadolinium enhanced T1 weighted MP-RAGE sequences. In this study, T1 weighted MP-RAGE, FLAIR and T2-weighted TSE images were used for volumetric analysis. For MP-RAGE, the imaging parameters were as follows: repetition time (TR) = 1160 ms; echo time (TE) = 4.24 ms; inversion time (TI) = 600 ms; slice thickness = 0.9 mm; in-plane resolution = 0.45\*0.45 mm. In FLAIR, the following parameters were used: TR = 8500 ms; TE = 100 ms; TI = 2500 ms; slice thickness = 5.0 mm; in-plane resolution = 0.45\*0.45 mm. In TSE, the following imaging scheme was used: TR = 750 ms; TE = 115 ms; slice thickness = 3.0 mm; in-plane resolution = 0.90\*0.90 mm. Volumetric segmentation of plaques in the brain was performed using semiautomatic software Anatomic™ operating in a PC/Window 95 environment (Heinonen et al., 1998b, Heinonen et al., 1998a) and the images were analyzed blindly.

### 2.4. Statistics

Since the immunological data were not normally distributed, the values were tested by non-parametric analyses: the Kruskal–Wallis test for comparison of more than two unpaired groups, the Mann–Whitney *U* Test for comparison of two unpaired groups, and the Wilcoxon test for paired groups. Spearman's correlation coefficient was used to explore the correlation between clinical parameters and the levels on different proteins. Due to the multiple comparisons, the criterion for statistical significance was *p*-value less than 0.01.

## 3. Results

### 3.1. Clinical follow-up data

RRMS patients had a lower EDSS score than the patients with SPMS and PPMS (Table 1). At one-year follow up, the EDSS score had increased in 8 out of 30 (27%) RRMS patients, in 6 out of 17 (35%) SPMS patients, and 6 out of 17 (35%) of patients with PPMS. Two years before enrollment, 7 of the 33 (21%) RRMS patients were relapse-free, 11 (33%) patients had had one relapse and the remaining 15 (45%) patients had had 2 to 3 relapses. Over the one-year follow up, 18 of 30 (60%) RRMS patients were relapse-free, 9 (30%) patients had one relapse and 3 (10%) patients had two to three relapses. Initially, 20 of 72 (28%) CDMS patients were treated with IFN- $\beta$  and three with glatiramer acetate (GA) (4%). During the follow up, four patients did not respond to treatments and, therefore, two IFN- $\beta$  and one GA treatments were discontinued and one IFN- $\beta$  treatment was changed to GA. In addition, two untreated RRMS patients started IFN- $\beta$  therapy due to active disease.

In 17 CIS patients, the time since the first demyelinating event suggestive of MS ranged from 1 to 8 years (median 1 year). Their EDSS score at the baseline was 0 except for one subject who had a score of 1. Four of the seventeen patients were symptom-free two-years preceding study entry. An elevated IgG index and OCB were found in 10 CIS patients. Over the one-year period, the EDSS score increased in two CIS patients and three of them converted into CDMS.

### 3.2. The levels of cytokines, chemokines and apoptotic molecules at baseline

The baseline levels of chemokines, inflammatory cytokines, and apoptotic molecules in MS patients and controls are shown in Table 2. Decreased MIF and elevated TNF- $\alpha$  levels were detected in the CDMS group (including all MS patients except those with CIS) when compared to controls (MIF: 195.0 vs. 378.5 pg/ml, *p* < 0.001; TNF- $\alpha$ : 4.7 vs. 3.7 pg/ml, *p* = 0.005). Comparisons between respective subtypes and controls revealed a decreased MIF in RRMS (138.2 vs. 378.5 pg/ml, *p* < 0.001) and increased sFas, TNF- $\alpha$  and CCL2 levels in PPMS (sFas: 6787.6 vs. 4824.9 pg/ml, *p* = 0.01; TNF- $\alpha$ : 6.4 vs. 3.7 pg/ml, *p* < 0.001; CCL2: 288.4 vs. 152.8 pg/ml, *p* = 0.005, Table 2). Further comparison between MS subtypes revealed higher MIF, TNF- $\alpha$  and sFas in PPMS than in RRMS (MIF: 290.7 vs. 138.2 pg/ml, *p* = 0.001; TNF- $\alpha$ : 6.4 vs. 4.5 pg/ml, *p* = 0.010; sFas: 6787.6 vs. 4612.8 pg/ml, *p* = 0.002). The levels of

**Table 2**

The levels (pg/ml) of soluble molecules in different types of MS and controls [median (25th–75th percentiles)].

Molecule	CDMS N = 72	RRMS N = 33	SPMS N = 18	PPMS N = 21	CIS N = 17	HC N = 21
sFas	5394.3 (4343.7–6833.5)	4612.8 (4058.0–5940.7) <sup>d</sup>	5572.4 (4388.3–6845.4)	6787.6 (5393.9–7709.2) <sup>c,d</sup>	4318.8 (3320.0–5697.9)	4824.9 (3405.1–5638.1) <sup>c</sup>
sFasL	94.1 (67.6–168.6)	90.6 (58.1–161.6)	96.2 (72.8–153.6)	111.2 (71.5–191.9)	83.6 (67.1–174.6)	80.4 (56.6–129.1)
MIF	195.0 (100.2–298.0) <sup>a</sup>	138.2 (50.0–229.4) <sup>b,d</sup>	225.8 (134.0–317.3)	290.7 (189.3–449.3) <sup>d</sup>	167.3 (97.8–268.2)	378.5 (236.4–535.9) <sup>a,b</sup>
sTRAIL	845.2 (645.2–1603.0)	765.9 (577.2–1728.9)	785.5 (587.2–1106.0)	1032.0 (762.8–2036.1)	902.3 (593.3–1170.5)	738.7 (523.2–2260.8)
CXCL10	98.9 (66.1–154.7)	95.7 (68.1–155.6)	90.5 (62.8–152.6)	106.9 (74.7–212.9)	65.9 (53.6–178.2)	106.9 (55.1–130.7)
CCL2	218.3 (154.7–371.4)	177.0 (140.4–271.8)	218.8 (157.0–331.0)	288.4 (201.3–461.6) <sup>c</sup>	248.3 (165.7–332.0)	152.8 (122.6–273.1) <sup>c</sup>
CCL3	50.9 (22.4–99.3)	37.3 (21.6–96.3)	55.7 (19.2–121.4)	45.4 (27.0–164.7)	72.6 (32.0–186.1)	51.4 (27.7–122.8)
CCL4	160.6 (24.6–835.5)	126.6 (20.4–668.0)	140.2 (17.0–873.8)	290.7 (39.8–1054.6)	365.1 (144.0–1188.5)	289.1 (16.8–725.0)
IL-10	3.2 (1.6–7.1)	2.9 (0.6–5.7)	3.4 (1.8–7.7)	3.6 (2.2–9.2)	4.8 (1.2–25.9)	2.3 (0.2–6.0)
TNF- $\alpha$	4.7 (3.7–7.3) <sup>a</sup>	4.5 (3.4–6.5) <sup>d</sup>	4.1 (3.3–5.8)	6.4 (4.4–8.9) <sup>c,d</sup>	4.6 (3.5–6.6)	3.7 (2.4–4.6) <sup>a,c</sup>
IL-6	7.0 (2.1–18.4)	4.9 (2.0–21.5)	7.1 (3.2–13.0)	8.8 (1.6–26.7)	3.6 (1.4–17.9)	4.1 (2.0–9.3)
IL-12p70	0.6 (0.1–3.0)	0.4 (0.1–1.4)	1.3 (0.4–5.4)	0.8 (0.1–4.5)	1.7 (0.3–9.1)	1.6 (0.1–7.9)
IFN- $\gamma$	0.6 (0.3–3.5)	0.3 (0.3–3.0)	1.5 (0.3–4.1)	0.6 (0.3–3.3)	2.8 (0.3–25.5)	0.5 (0.3–7.5)
IL-2	0.6 (0.2–3.6)	1.2 (0.2–3.6)	0.6 (0.2–5.2)	0.4 (0.2–2.4)	1.5 (0.5–6.2)	2.1 (0.2–6.1)

CDMS clinically definite MS (RRMS, SPMS and PPMS), RRMS relapsing remitting MS, SPMS secondary progressive MS, PPMS primary progressive MS, CIS clinically isolated syndrome, HC healthy controls.

<sup>a</sup> Comparison between CDMS and HC group, the Mann–Whitney *U* Test *p* < 0.01.

<sup>b</sup> Comparison between RRMS and HC group, the Mann–Whitney *U* Test *p* < 0.01.

<sup>c</sup> Comparison between PPMS and HC group, the Mann–Whitney *U* Test *p* < 0.01.

<sup>d</sup> Comparison between the PPMS and RRMS group, the Mann–Whitney *U* Test *p* < 0.01.

chemokines CCL3, CCL4, CXCL10, cytokines IL-2, IL-10, IL-6, IL-12p70 IFN- $\gamma$  or the apoptotic molecules sFasL and sTRAIL did not differ between the groups ( $p > 0.01$ ). Nineteen IFN- $\beta$  treated RRMS patients had increased levels of CXCL10 compared to 11 untreated patients (median 56.0 vs. 112.6 pg/ml,  $p = 0.001$ ).

### 3.3. Relation of immunological profiles to clinical characteristics

The association of baseline immunological findings with disease activity or progression was studied by correlating the levels of different molecules with the patients' EDSS scores, progression index and disease activity at baseline and after one year. In the CDMS group, only baseline MIF ( $r = 0.39$ ,  $p = 0.001$ ,  $n = 72$ ) correlated with the EDSS score (Fig. 1A), but within the subtypes statistically significant correlations were not found. Over one year, the EDSS score had increased in 20 out of 64 CDMS patients. To further analyze the association between immune molecules and disease progression over the 1 year, CDMS patients were divided into two groups: patients with disability progression (EDSS score increased more than 0.5,  $n = 20$ ) and those with stable EDSS (EDSS score unchanged,  $n = 44$ ). In the worsening patients, the levels of sFas (6353.4 vs. 4993.2 pg/ml,  $p = 0.019$ ) and MIF (272.4 vs. 158.3 pg/ml,  $p = 0.020$ ) were higher than in the stable group (Fig. 1B and C), but no associations were found between the molecules and the progression index or disease activity as expressed by the number of relapses.

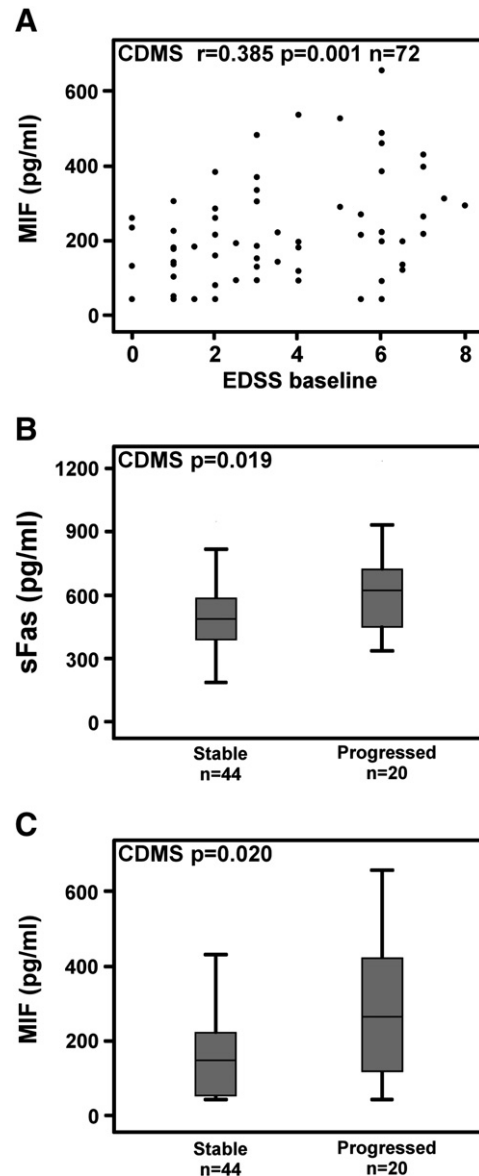
### 3.4. Volumes of T1 and FLAIR lesions

At baseline, the volumes of MS plaques were determined in the 89 patients (33 RRMS, 18 SPMS, 21 PPMS, 17 CIS), and over 1 year in 81 (29 RRMS, 17 SPMS, 17 PPMS, 17 CIS) of them. The baseline median volumes for T1 hypointense and FLAIR-weighted plaques were 1.6 cm<sup>3</sup> and 4.9 cm<sup>3</sup> in the CDMS group respectively (Table 3). The T1 lesions represent axonal loss and appear to contribute to neurological disability and the FLAIR lesions represent a total estimate of both the active and chronic inflammatory plaques especially in the supratentorial region (Tomassini and Palace, 2009). The volumes of T1 and FLAIR lesions tended to be lowest in PPMS, although the differences between the subtypes did not reach statistical significance ( $p > 0.01$ ). In CIS patients, the volumes of T1- and FLAIR-lesions were smaller than in the CDMS group (T1: 0.3 vs. 1.6 cm<sup>3</sup>,  $p < 0.001$  and FLAIR: 1.1 vs. 4.9 cm<sup>3</sup>,  $p < 0.001$ ). During the one-year follow up, the most marked change ( $\Delta$ ) in the T1- lesion volume was seen in SPMS ( $\Delta$ T1 = 1.7 cm<sup>3</sup>,  $p = 0.018$ ), while the volumes of FLAIR-weighted plaques increased in all MS subtypes ( $\Delta$ FLAIR, RRMS: 2.8 cm<sup>3</sup>,  $p = 0.002$ , SPMS: 5.3 cm<sup>3</sup>,  $p = 0.007$ , PPMS: 3.2 cm<sup>3</sup>,  $p = 0.002$ ). No changes were seen in the volumes of FLAIR lesion in CIS ( $\Delta$ FLAIR = 0.5 cm<sup>3</sup>,  $p = 0.02$ ).

### 3.5. Relation of immunological findings to volumetric MRI measurements

To study the association between immunological molecules and MRI measurements at the baseline, the levels of chemokines, cytokines and apoptotic proteins were correlated to volumes of T1 and FLAIR lesions at baseline. In the CDMS group, no associations were found between the volumes of T1 or FLAIR lesions and soluble molecules. However, in the combined group of patients with RRMS and SPMS, significant correlation was detected between the levels of IL-6 and the volumes of FLAIR lesions ( $r = 0.368$ ,  $p = 0.009$ ,  $n = 51$ ) (Fig. 2A).

In spite of the increase in FLAIR lesion volumes in the CDMS group over one year, correlations between immunological and MRI findings were not detected. To further evaluate the association between immunological responses and MRI changes consistent with neurodegeneration, the patients with RRMS and SPMS were divided into two groups: those with increased volumes of T1 over 1 year (progressed,  $\Delta$ T1  $\geq 1.0$  cm<sup>3</sup>,  $n = 19$ ) and stable ones (stable,  $\Delta$ T1  $< 1.0$ ,  $n = 27$ ).



**Fig. 1.** Association between EDSS score and the levels of MIF and sFas in CDMS group. (A) correlations between baseline EDSS and the levels of MIF in clinically definite MS (CDMS) group. (B–C) increased levels of sFas and MIF were found in patients with disability progression in CDMS group. CDMS patients were divided into two groups: patients with disability progression (EDSS score increased more than 0.5,  $n = 20$ ) and those without progression of disability (EDSS score unchanged,  $n = 44$ ) over 1 year follow-up. The length of the box represents the interquartile range within which 50% of the values were located. The line through the middle of each box represents the median. The error bars show the minimum and maximum values (range).

Upregulated levels of sFas were found in patients with increasing T1 lesion volumes (5973.8 vs. 4408.1 pg/ml,  $p = 0.010$ ) in comparison with the stable group (Fig. 2B).

## 4. Discussion

In this study, the profiles of major cytokines, chemokines, and apoptotic molecules that are thought to be involved in the pathophysiology of MS were correlated with clinical and MRI follow-up characteristics with the aim of identifying the biomarkers of disease activity and progression in MS. Higher levels of sFas, TNF- $\alpha$  and CCL2 in sera of PPMS patients at baseline in comparison to healthy controls indicate the presence of inflammatory activity in this subtype where neurodegenerative changes were previously considered to

**Table 3**

The volumes of T1 and FLAIR lesions in MS subtypes [median (25th–75th percentiles)].

MRI volumes	CDMS N = 72	RRMS N = 33	SPMS N = 18	PPMS N = 21	CIS N = 17
Number of patients, baseline/1-year	72/64	33/29	18/17	21/17	17/17
T1 (cm <sup>3</sup> )					
Baseline	1.6 (0.5–4.2)*	1.0 (0.4–3.2)	2.9 (1.5–8.4)	1.3 (0.4–5.3)	0.3(0.1–1.2)*
1-year	2.6 (0.8–6.7)	1.9 (0.7–4.8)	5.8 (2.6–8.6)	0.8 (0.6–3.1)	0.5 (0.2–0.9)
$\Delta$ T1**	0.4 (–0.2–1.6)	0.3(–0.2–1.2)	1.7 (0.0–3.4)***	0.2 (–0.5–0.6)	0.0 (–0.3–0.4)
FLAIR (cm <sup>3</sup> )					
Baseline	4.9 (2.0–15.5)*	3.4 (1.7–11.4)	13.4 (4.1–20.1)	4.6 (1.8–14.5)	1.1 (0.4–2.9)*
1-year	11.2 (3.1–22.1)	8.7 (2.5–17.5)	19.2 (10.4–27.6)	5.4 (3.3–12.7)	2.3 (1.0–6.0)
$\Delta$ FLAIR**	3.6 (0.8–9.0)***	2.8 (0.7–10.0)***	5.3 (0.8–14.6)***	3.2 (1.2–6.3)***	0.5 (0.4–1.9)

CDMS clinically definite MS group (RRMS, SPMS and PPMS), RRMS relapsing remitting MS, SPMS secondary progressive MS, PPMS primary progressive MS, CIS clinically isolated syndrome, FLAIR fluid attenuation inversion recovery.

\* Comparison between CIS and CDMS group, the Mann–Whitney *U* Test  $p < 0.01$ .

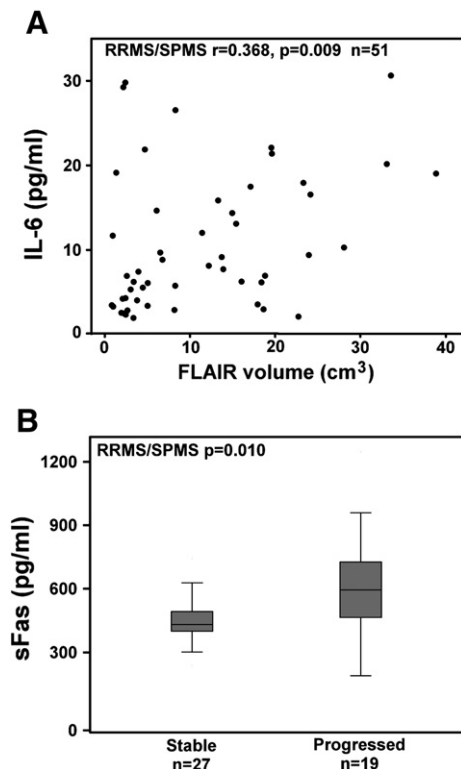
\*\* Changes of MRI volumes from baseline to 1-year follow-up.

\*\*\* Comparison between the MRI volumes from the baseline to 1-year follow-up, the Wilcoxon test  $p < 0.01$ .

prevail over inflammation (Frischer et al., 2009, Bradl and Lassmann, 2009, Lassmann et al., 2007). In line with this concept are the results from the clinical trial on the efficacy of Rituximab in PPMS indicating delayed time to confirm disease progression in Rituximab-treated patients with disease activity on MRI (Hawker et al., 2009). The involvement of the Fas–FasL system in the pathogenesis of MS has been suggested by several authors (Zipp, 2000, Pender, 2007). In particular, death receptor Fas defects have been reported in the

T lymphocytes of MS patients, and especially in the chronic progressive subtype. These defects were considered to promote the survival of autoreactive T cells (Comi et al., 2000, Sharief, 2000). The soluble forms of Fas have been shown to inhibit apoptotic events in T cells (Aktas et al., 2006). Our observation of increased sFas in PPMS is in line with previous data thus favoring the concept of dysregulated Fas-mediated apoptosis in MS (Ciusani et al., 1998, Boylan et al., 2001). In addition, TNF- $\alpha$  and CCL2 have been identified in active MS lesions (Selmaj et al., 1991) and increased levels of TNF- $\alpha$  in sera and CSF together with intrathecal synthesis of CCL2 have been reported in PPMS (Sharief and Hentges, 1991, Hohnoki et al., 1998). TNF- $\alpha$  is a well-known trigger of the apoptosis of oligodendrocytes (Watzlawik et al., 2010), while CCL2 is involved in the recruitment of monocytes and T cells from blood to brain parenchyma (Mahad and Ransohoff, 2003). Taken together, our findings of increased levels of sFas, TNF- $\alpha$  and CCL2 in sera of PPMS patients together with earlier evidence are consistent with the involvement of these molecules in the pathogenesis of this subtype.

Lower levels of serum MIF in RRMS as compared to PPMS and controls are in contrast to earlier data that have shown upregulated MIF in blood and CSF during MS relapse (Niino et al., 2000, Rinta et al., 2008). Calandra et al. have shown that MIF is released from cytoplasmic stores following stimulation by endotoxin, exotoxin and cytokines such as TNF and IFN- $\gamma$  and it can act in an auto and paracrine fashion to stimulate its own synthesis and the synthesis of other proinflammatory mediators (Calandra et al., 1994). Studies using experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis (EAE) have shown that MIF induces the accumulation of encephalitogenic T cells in the CNS thus facilitating the development of EAE (Denkinger et al., 2003, Kithcart et al., 2010). More recently MIF was identified as a non-cognate ligand of the chemokine receptors CXCR2 and CXCR4 (Bernhagen et al., 2007). Taken together, these observations suggest that MIF is associated with disease activity and can potentiate effects of other proinflammatory stimuli. Decreased levels of MIF found in our RRMS most likely are explained by clinically stable disease, although their FLAIR lesions volumes increased over 1 year indicating the presence of persistent inflammation in the CNS. The discrepancy between these clinical and radiological observations are most likely explained by the fact that MRI is extremely sensitive for detecting new inflammatory activity in the CNS that is often clinically silent (Barkhof, 2002). Correlation analyses between the immunological findings and MRI measurements showed a positive correlation only between the serum IL-6 and the baseline volumes of FLAIR lesions in the RRMS and SPMS groups indicating the role of IL-6 in neuroinflammation. IL-6 expression is upregulated under inflammatory conditions and it has a variety of immunoregulatory functions including differentiation of Th17 cells (Afzali et al., 2010).



**Fig. 2.** Association between the volumes of lesions and the levels of IL-6 and sFas in group comprising RRMS and SPMS patients. (A) statistically significant correlation was found between the volume of FLAIR lesion and the levels of IL-6 in RRMS and SPMS patients. (B) upregulated levels of sFas were found in those RRMS and SPMS patient whose T1 lesion volumes increased in comparison to stable group of patients. RRMS and SPMS patients were divided in to two groups: those who increased the volumes of T1 from baseline to one-year follow-up (progressed,  $n = 19$ ) and those with unchanged T1 volumes (stable,  $n = 27$ ). The length of the box represents the interquartile range within which 50% of the values were located. The line through the middle of each box represents the median. The error bars show the minimum and maximum values (range).



During the follow up, the levels of sFas increased in those patients whose EDSS score and T1 lesion volumes increased. T1 lesions represent axonal loss that contributes to the neurological disability in MS (Tomassini and Palace, 2009). Evidence on the predictive value of Fas in the evaluation of disease course has been contradictory (Zipp et al., 1998, Lopatinskaya et al., 2006). One study reported association between the increased levels of sFas in sera of patients with short-term disease progression (Zipp et al., 1998), while a recent 10-year follow-up study reported an association between increased blood mRNA expression with favorable disease course in RRMS and SPMS (Lopatinskaya et al., 2006). Our observations of increased sFas in worsening patients support the concept of sFas promoting autoreactive T cell survival that in turn is likely to facilitate neurodegenerative events. Likewise, the positive correlation between MIF and EDSS scores in the MS group suggests the involvement of MIF in the neurodegeneration that is further supported by the finding of increased MIF in patients with disability progression over 1 year.

In summary, according to our data, Fas and MIF may be considered candidate biomarkers of disease progression in MS. However, although TNF- $\alpha$  and CCL2 seem to reflect MS-related inflammatory responses, especially in PPMS, their role as biomarkers of clinical disease activity remains to be evaluated in a long-term study involving a larger patient cohort.

## Acknowledgments

We would like to thank Raija Paalavuo for her excellent technical assistance. The study was financially supported by the Competitive Research Funding of Tampere University Hospital, Finnish Cultural Foundation, The Finnish MS Foundation and the Finnish Neurological Societies.

## References

- Achiron, A., Barak, Y., 2000. Multiple sclerosis – from probable to definite diagnosis: a 7-year prospective study. *Arch. Neurol.* 57, 974–979.
- Afzali, B., Mitchell, P., Lechler, R.J., John, S., Lombardi, G., 2010. Translational mini-review series on Th17 cells: induction of interleukin-17 production by regulatory T cells. *Clin. Exp. Immunol.* 159, 120–130.
- Aktas, O., Prozorovski, T., Zipp, F., 2006. Death ligands and autoimmune demyelination. *Neuroscientist* 12, 305–316.
- Barkhof, F., 2002. The clinico-radiological paradox in multiple sclerosis revisited. *Curr. Opin. Neurol.* 15, 239–245.
- Bernhagen, J., Krohn, R., Lue, H., Gregory, J.L., Zernecke, A., Koenen, R.R., Dewor, M., Georgiev, I., Schober, A., Leng, L., Kooistra, T., Fingerle-Rowson, G., Ghezzi, P., Kleemann, R., McColl, S.R., Bucala, R., Hickey, M.J., Weber, C., 2007. MIF is a noncognate ligand of CXC chemokine receptors in inflammatory and atherogenic cell recruitment. *Nat. Med.* 13, 587–596.
- Bonetti, B., Raine, C.S., 1997. Multiple sclerosis: oligodendrocytes display cell death-related molecules in situ but do not undergo apoptosis. *Ann. Neurol.* 42, 74–84.
- Boylan, M.T., Crocquard, A.D., McDonnell, G.V., McMillan, S.A., Hawkins, S.A., 2001. Serum and cerebrospinal fluid soluble Fas levels in clinical subgroups of multiple sclerosis. *Immunol. Lett.* 78, 183–187.
- Bradl, M., Lassmann, H., 2009. Progressive multiple sclerosis. *Semin. Immunopathol.*
- Brex, P.A., Ciccirelli, O., O'Riordan, J.L., Sailer, M., Thompson, A.J., Miller, D.H., 2002. A longitudinal study of abnormalities on MRI and disability from multiple sclerosis. *N. Engl. J. Med.* 346, 158–164.
- Calandra, T., Bernhagen, J., Mitchell, R.A., Bucala, R., 1994. The macrophage is an important and previously unrecognized source of macrophage migration inhibitory factor. *J. Exp. Med.* 179, 1895–1902.
- Cannella, B., Gaupp, S., Omari, K.M., Raine, C.S., 2007. Multiple sclerosis: death receptor expression and oligodendrocyte apoptosis in established lesions. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 188, 128–137.
- Cepok, S., Schreiber, H., Hoffmann, S., Zhou, D., Neuhaus, O., von Geldern, G., Hochgesand, S., Nessler, S., Rothhammer, V., Lang, M., Hartung, H.P., Hemmer, B., 2009. Enhancement of chemokine expression by interferon beta therapy in patients with multiple sclerosis. *Arch. Neurol.* 66, 1216–1223.
- Ciusani, E., Frigerio, S., Gelati, M., Corsini, E., Dufour, A., Nespolo, A., La Mantia, L., Milanese, C., Massa, G., Salmaggi, A., 1998. Soluble Fas (Apo-1) levels in cerebrospinal fluid of multiple sclerosis patients. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 82, 5–12.
- Comi, C., Leone, M., Bonisani, S., DeFranco, S., Bottarel, F., Mezzatesta, C., Chiocchetti, A., Perla, F., Monaco, F., Dianzani, U., 2000. Defective T cell fas function in patients with multiple sclerosis. *Neurology* 55, 921–927.
- Denkinger, C.M., Denkinger, M., Kort, J.J., Metz, C., Forsthuber, T.G., 2003. In vivo blockade of macrophage migration inhibitory factor ameliorates acute experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis by impairing the homing of encephalitogenic T cells to the central nervous system. *J. Immunol.* 170, 1274–1282.
- Dowling, P., Shang, G., Raval, S., Menonna, J., Cook, S., Husar, W., 1996. Involvement of the CD95 (APO-1/Fas) receptor/ligand system in multiple sclerosis brain. *J. Exp. Med.* 184, 1513–1518.
- D'Souza, S.D., Bonetti, B., Balasingam, V., Cashman, N.R., Barker, P.A., Troutt, A.B., Raine, C.S., Antel, J.P., 1996. Multiple sclerosis: Fas signaling in oligodendrocyte cell death. *J. Exp. Med.* 184, 2361–2370.
- Fassbender, K., Ragooschke, A., Rossol, S., Schwartz, A., Mielke, O., Paulig, A., Hennerici, M., 1998. Increased release of interleukin-12p40 in MS: association with intracerebral inflammation. *Neurology* 51, 753–758.
- Fisniku, L.K., Brex, P.A., Altmann, D.R., Miszkil, K.A., Benton, C.E., Lanyon, R., Thompson, A.J., Miller, D.H., 2008. Disability and T2 MRI lesions: a 20-year follow-up of patients with relapse onset of multiple sclerosis. *Brain* 131, 808–817.
- Fox, R.J., Kivisakk, P., Fisher, E., Tucky, B., Lee, J.C., Rudick, R.A., Ransohoff, R.M., 2008. Multiple sclerosis: chemokine receptor expression on circulating lymphocytes in correlation with radiographic measures of tissue injury. *Mult. Scler.* 14, 1036–1043.
- Frischer, J.M., Bramow, S., Dal-Bianco, A., Lucchinetti, C.F., Rauschka, H., Schmidbauer, M., Laursen, H., Sorensen, P.S., Lassmann, H., 2009. The relation between inflammation and neurodegeneration in multiple sclerosis brains. *Brain* 132, 1175–1189.
- Harris, V.K., Sadiq, S.A., 2009. Disease biomarkers in multiple sclerosis: potential for use in therapeutic decision making. *Mol. Diagn. Ther.* 13, 225–244.
- Hawker, K., O'Connor, P., Freedman, M.S., Calabresi, P.A., Antel, J., Simon, J., Hauser, S., Waubant, E., Vollmer, T., Panitch, H., Zhang, J., Chin, P., Smith, C.H., OLYMPUS trial group, 2009. Rituximab in patients with primary progressive multiple sclerosis: results of a randomized double-blind placebo-controlled multicenter trial. *Ann. Neurol.* 66, 460–471.
- Heinonen, T., Dastidar, P., Kauppinen, P., Malmivuo, J., Eskola, H., 1998a. Semi-automatic tool for segmentation and volumetric analysis of medical images. *Med. Biol. Eng. Comput.* 36, 291–296.
- Heinonen, T., Dastidar, P., Eskola, H., Frey, H., Ryymin, P., Laasonen, E., 1998b. Applicability of semi-automatic segmentation for volumetric analysis of brain lesions. *J. Med. Eng. Technol.* 22, 173–178.
- Hohnoki, K., Inoue, A., Koh, C.S., 1998. Elevated serum levels of IFN-gamma, IL-4 and TNF-alpha/unelevated serum levels of IL-10 in patients with demyelinating diseases during the acute stage. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 87, 27–32.
- Imitola, J., Chitnis, T., Khoury, S.J., 2005. Cytokines in multiple sclerosis: from bench to bedside. *Pharmacol. Ther.* 106, 163–177.
- Kithcart, A.P., Cox, G.M., Sielecki, T., Short, A., Pruitt, J., Papenfuss, T., Shawler, T., Gienapp, I., Satoskar, A.R., Whitacre, C.C., 2010. A small-molecule inhibitor of macrophage migration inhibitory factor for the treatment of inflammatory disease. *FASEB J.* 24, 4459–4466.
- Kurtzke, J.F., 1983. Rating neurologic impairment in multiple sclerosis: an expanded disability status scale (EDSS). *Neurology* 33, 1444–1452.
- Lassmann, H., Bruck, W., Lucchinetti, C.F., 2007. The immunopathology of multiple sclerosis: an overview. *Brain Pathol.* 17, 210–218.
- Lopatinskaya, L., Zwemmer, J., Uitendhaag, B., Lucas, K., Polman, C., Nagelkerken, L., 2006. Mediators of apoptosis Fas and FasL predict disability progression in multiple sclerosis over a period of 10 years. *Mult. Scler.* 12, 704–709.
- Mahad, D.J., Ransohoff, R.M., 2003. The role of MCP-1 (CCL2) and CCR2 in multiple sclerosis and experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis (EAE). *Semin. Immunol.* 15, 23–32.
- McDonald, W.I., Compston, A., Edan, G., Goodkin, D., Hartung, H.P., Lublin, F.D., McFarland, H.F., Paty, D.W., Polman, C.H., Reingold, S.C., Sandberg-Wollheim, M., Sibley, W., Thompson, A., van den Noort, S., Weinschenker, B.Y., Wolinsky, J.S., 2001. Recommended diagnostic criteria for multiple sclerosis: guidelines from the International Panel on the diagnosis of multiple sclerosis. *Ann. Neurol.* 50, 121–127.
- McFarland, H.F., 2009. Examination of the role of magnetic resonance imaging in multiple sclerosis: a problem-orientated approach. *Ann. Indian. Acad. Neurol.* 12, 254–263.
- McQuarter, J.L., Bernard, C.C., 2007. Multiple sclerosis: a battle between destruction and repair. *J. Neurochem.* 100, 295–306.
- Niino, M., Ogata, A., Kikuchi, S., Tashiro, K., Nishihira, J., 2000. Macrophage migration inhibitory factor in the cerebrospinal fluid of patients with conventional and optic-spinal forms of multiple sclerosis and neuro-Behcet's disease. *J. Neurol. Sci.* 179, 127–131.
- Pender, M.P., 2007. Treating autoimmune demyelination by augmenting lymphocyte apoptosis in the central nervous system. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 191, 26–38.
- Petereit, H.F., Pukrop, R., Fazekas, F., Bamborschke, S.U., Ropele, S., Kolmel, H.W., Merkelsbach, S., Japp, G., Jongen, P.J., Hartung, H.P., Hommes, O.R., 2003. Low interleukin-10 production is associated with higher disability and MRI lesion load in secondary progressive multiple sclerosis. *J. Neurol. Sci.* 206, 209–214.
- Polman, C.H., Reingold, S.C., Edan, G., Filippi, M., Hartung, H.P., Kappos, L., Lublin, F.D., Metz, L.M., McFarland, H.F., O'Connor, P.W., Sandberg-Wollheim, M., Thompson, A.J., Weinschenker, B.G., Wolinsky, J.S., 2005. Diagnostic criteria for multiple sclerosis: 2005 revisions to the "McDonald Criteria". *Ann. Neurol.* 58, 840–846.
- Rinta, S., Kuusisto, H., Raunio, M., Paalavuo, R., Levula, M., Lehtimäki, T., Elovaara, I., 2008. Apoptosis-related molecules in blood in multiple sclerosis. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 205, 135–141.
- Sellebjerg, F., Krakauer, M., Hesse, D., Ryder, L.P., Alsing, I., Jensen, P.E., Koch-Henriksen, N., Svejgaard, A., Soelberg Sorensen, P., 2009. Identification of new sensitive biomarkers for the in vivo response to interferon-beta treatment in multiple sclerosis using DNA-array evaluation. *Eur. J. Neurol.* 16, 1291–1298.
- Selmaj, K., Raine, C.S., Cannella, B., Brosnan, C.F., 1991. Identification of lymphotoxin and tumor necrosis factor in multiple sclerosis lesions. *J. Clin. Invest.* 87, 949–954.
- Sharief, M.K., 2000. Impaired Fas-independent apoptosis of T lymphocytes in patients with multiple sclerosis. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 109, 236–243.



- Sharief, M.K., Hentges, R., 1991. Association between tumor necrosis factor- $\alpha$  and disease progression in patients with multiple sclerosis. *N. Engl. J. Med.* 325, 467–472.
- Sospedra, M., Martin, R., 2005. Immunology of multiple sclerosis. *Annu. Rev. Immunol.* 23, 683–747.
- Szczucinski, A., Losy, J., 2007. Chemokines and chemokine receptors in multiple sclerosis. Potential targets new therapies. *Acta Neurol. Scand.* 115, 137–146.
- Tomassini, V., Palace, J., 2009. Multiple sclerosis lesions: insights from imaging techniques. *Expert Rev. Neurother.* 9, 1341–1359.
- Tumani, H., Hartung, H.P., Hemmer, B., Teunissen, C., Deisenhammer, F., Giovannoni, G., Zettl, U.K., Group, BioMS Study, 2009. Cerebrospinal fluid biomarkers in multiple sclerosis. *Neurobiol. Dis.* 35, 117–127.
- Watzlawik, J., Warrington, A.E., Rodriguez, M., 2010. Importance of oligodendrocyte protection. BBB breakdown inflammation remyelination. *Expert Rev. Neurother* 10, 441–457.
- Zipp, F., 2000. Apoptosis in multiple sclerosis. *Cell Tissue Res.* 301, 163–171.
- Zipp, F., Weller, M., Calabresi, P.A., Frank, J.A., Bash, C.N., Dichgans, J., McFarland, H.F., Martin, R., 1998. Increased serum levels of soluble CD95 (APO-1/Fas) in relapsing–remitting multiple sclerosis. *Ann. Neurol.* 43, 116–120.

# Is the modulatory effect of pregnancy in multiple sclerosis associated with changes in blood apoptotic molecules?

Rinta S, Airas L, Elovaara I. Is the modulatory effect of pregnancy in multiple sclerosis associated with changes in blood apoptotic molecules? *Acta Neurol Scand*: 2010; 122: 168–174.

© 2010 John Wiley & Sons A/S.

**Objective** – We examined whether the modulatory effect of pregnancy on multiple sclerosis (MS) is associated with changes in the apoptotic molecules in sera. **Subjects and methods** – The serum levels of tumor necrosis factor-related apoptosis-inducing ligand (sTRAIL), sFas, Fas ligand (sFasL) and macrophage migration inhibitory factor were analyzed from 19 MS patients and 14 controls during late pregnancy and post-partum. The obtained results were related to disease activity and the progression of MS. **Results** – Disease activity decreased during pregnancy. The levels of sTRAIL and sFasL increased from late pregnancy to post-partum situation in both MS patients and controls, but in MS patients the changes in the levels of sTRAIL from late pregnancy to post-partum were smaller than in controls. **Conclusions** – Post-partum upregulation of TRAIL and FasL seems to be caused by physiologic reactivation of the mother's immune system after pregnancy. An increased risk of relapses in MS post-partum may be associated with changes in the immunomodulatory potential of these apoptotic molecules.

**S. Rinta<sup>1</sup>, L. Airas<sup>3</sup>, I. Elovaara<sup>1,2</sup>**

<sup>1</sup>Neuroimmunology Unit, Medical School, University of Tampere and Tampere University Hospital, Tampere, Finland; <sup>2</sup>Department of Neurology, Tampere University Hospital, Tampere, Finland; <sup>3</sup>Department of Neurology, University of Turku, Turku, Finland

**Key words:** Multiple Sclerosis; Pregnancy; TNF-related apoptosis-inducing ligand; Fas; Fas ligand; macrophage migration inhibitory factor

Irina Elovaara, Neuroimmunology Unit, Medical School, University of Tampere, Lääkärintie 1, FIF-33014 Tampere, Finland  
Tel.: +358 3 3116 6692,  
Fax: +358 3 3116 4351  
e-mail: irina.elovaara@uta.fi

Accepted for publication: October 26, 2009

## Introduction

The annualized relapse rate (ARR) of multiple sclerosis (MS) declines during the third trimester of pregnancy, but increases again during the first 3 months post-partum before returning to the prepregnancy rate (1). This effect of pregnancy on MS disease activity has been explained by changes in the mother's endocrinal and immune system and is characterized by an increase in the levels of the sex hormones estrogen and progesterone together with a shift of maternal immune responses from a prevailing T-helper cell (Th)1 responses to a Th2-type response. An increase in regulatory cytokines interleukin (IL)-4 and IL-10 together with downregulation of proinflammatory cytokines interferon (IFN)- $\gamma$  and IL-2 in women at late pregnancy (2–6) has been reported. Based on *in vitro* evidence, increased levels of estrogens can inhibit expression of proinflammatory cytokines IL-6, IL-8 and tumor necrosis factor (TNF)- $\alpha$  and

stimulate expression of regulatory cytokines IL-10, IL-4 and transforming growth factor (TGF)- $\beta$  (7). It is proposed that a shift in maternal immune responses from a prevailing Th1 response to a Th2-type response is necessary for protecting the developing fetus (4, 8). Interestingly, a decrease of circulating natural killer (NK) cells and an increase of regulatory T cells during pregnancy has been associated with reduced MS disease activity (9, 10). Moreover, an increase in circulating regulatory CD56 (bright) NK cells and a decrease of circulating cytotoxic CD56 (dim) NK cells in late pregnancy was considered to be associated with inhibition of MS activity during pregnancy (11).

Although understanding of the amelioration of MS during pregnancy has improved recently, the exact mechanism of this phenomenon still remains obscure (12). Upregulation of soluble apoptotic molecules including TNF-related apoptosis-inducing ligand (sTRAIL), Fas ligand (sFasL) and

macrophage migration inhibitory factor (MIF) has been related to immune activation in MS (13), but it is not known whether changes in the levels of these proteins are associated with modulation of MS during pregnancy. To answer this question, we analyzed the levels of sTRAIL, sFas, sFasL and MIF in sera of pregnant women with MS at late pregnancy and post-partum and related the obtained data to ARR and Expanded Disability Status Scale (EDSS) score.

## Patients and methods

### Patients

The study included 19 pregnant patients with relapsing remitting MS (RRMS) and 14 pregnant healthy controls (Table 1). The mean ( $\pm$ SE) age of RRMS patients at early pregnancy was  $30.1 \pm 0.7$  years and in controls  $30.1 \pm 1.1$  years. Patient recruitment and neurological examinations were performed as reported previously (11). Patients underwent neurological examination at 10–12 weeks of pregnancy (early pregnancy), 26–28 weeks of gestation (late pregnancy) and 6 months post-partum. Clinical characteristics

(mean  $\pm$  SE) of the patients at the beginning of the study are given in Table 1. At the beginning of the study the duration of MS from the time of diagnosis was  $5.7 \pm 0.9$  years (range 0–13), the total number of relapses was  $4.1 \pm 0.7$  (range 0–12 relapses) and EDSS was  $1.1 \pm 0.2$ . Before pregnancy six patients were treated with IFN- $\beta$  (Rebif<sup>®</sup>, Merck Serono S.A., Modugno, Italy,  $n = 2$ ; Betaferon<sup>®</sup>, Bayer Schering pharma AG, Berlin, Germany,  $n = 3$ ; and Avonex, Biogen Idec BV, Hoofddorp, Netherlands,  $n = 1$ ) and three patients with glatiramer acetate (Copaxone<sup>®</sup>, Teva Pharmaceuticals Europe B.V., Utrecht, Netherlands). In most of the patients the medication was discontinued before pregnancy, and only three patients continued on immunomodulatory treatment until the first month of pregnancy.

### Blood sample collection

The blood from MS patients was drawn during late pregnancy and 3 ( $n = 16$ ) or 6 ( $n = 3$ ) months after delivery, whereas the sera from healthy pregnant women ( $n = 14$ ) were collected during late pregnancy and 3 months post-partum.

### The cytokine determinations

The levels of sFas, sFasL and MIF in sera were measured simultaneously with a Human Apoptosis Lincoplex Kit (Linco Research, St Charles, IL, USA) and sTRAIL levels were measured using an ELISA kit (Diaclone, Besancon Cedex, France) as previously reported (13).

### Statistical analyses

Statistical analyses were performed using SPSS version 16.0 for Windows (SPSS Inc., Chicago, IL, USA). The numbers of relapses a year before pregnancy, during pregnancy and 6 months post-partum follow-up were converted to a relapse rate per patient per year (ARR). The changes of different parameters ( $\Delta$ ARR,  $\Delta$ EDSS,  $\Delta$ TRAIL,  $\Delta$ Fas,  $\Delta$ FasL and  $\Delta$ MIF) at different time points were also studied. Comparisons between pre- and post-partum ARR, EDSS and levels of these molecules were performed using the Wilcoxon test, and comparison between MS patients and controls, and active and stable patients by the Mann–Whitney test. A  $P$ -value less than 0.05 was considered statistically significant. Correlations between variables were tested by two-tailed non-parametric Spearman correlation analysis. Owing to multiple correlation testing, a  $P$ -value of less than 0.01 was considered significant.

**Table 1** Patients' demographics at the onset of the study

Characteristics	MS ( $n = 19$ )	Controls ( $n = 14$ )
Age (years) <sup>a</sup>	$30.1 \pm 0.7$	$30.1 \pm 1.1$
Duration of disease (years) <sup>a</sup>	$5.7 \pm 0.9$	NA
Number of relapses <sup>a,b</sup>	$4.1 \pm 0.7$	NA
EDSS at initiation <sup>a,c</sup>	$1.1 \pm 0.2$	NA
DMT before pregnancy <sup>d</sup>	9	NA
Rebif <sup>®</sup>	3	NA
Betaferon <sup>®</sup>	3	NA
Copaxone <sup>®</sup>	3	NA
DMT during 1–6 months PP <sup>d</sup>	9	NA
Rebif <sup>®/e</sup>	5	NA
Betaferon <sup>®</sup>	1	NA
Avonex <sup>®</sup>	1	NA
Copaxone <sup>®/e</sup>	2	NA
Gestational weeks <sup>a</sup>	$40.1 \pm 0.32$	NA
Breastfeeding <sup>d</sup>	17	NA
Blood sample collection <sup>d</sup>	19	14
During late pregnancy <sup>d</sup>	19	14
During 3/6 months PP <sup>d</sup>	16/3	14

<sup>a</sup>Mean  $\pm$  SE.

<sup>b</sup>Total number of relapses experienced before the onset of the study.

<sup>c</sup>EDSS for pregnant patients at 10–12 gestational weeks.

<sup>d</sup>Number of patients.

<sup>e</sup>Rebif was initiated in two patients and Copaxone was initiated in one patient before post-partum sampling.

MS, multiple sclerosis; EDSS, Expanded Disability Status Scale; DMT, disease-modifying therapy; PP, post-partum; NA, not available.

## Results

### Activity of MS during and after pregnancy

Comparison between the means ( $\pm$ SE) of ARR before and during pregnancy revealed a decrease in ARR from prepregnancy situation to pregnancy ( $0.9 \pm 0.2$  to  $0.4 \pm 0.2$  relapses/woman/year;  $P = 0.004$ ; Table 2), but the change between the ARRs before pregnancy and post-partum was not significant ( $0.9 \pm 0.2$  vs  $1.5 \pm 0.3$  relapses/woman/year;  $P = 0.10$ ). Comparison between ARRs during and after pregnancy showed a statistically significant increase in ARR after pregnancy ( $0.4 \pm 0.2$  vs  $1.5 \pm 0.3$  relapses/woman/year,  $P = 0.01$ ). Fifteen out of the 19 MS patients were relapse-free during pregnancy, 3 patients had a relapse during the first or second trimester and only 1 patient experienced a relapse during the third trimester. During the 6-month post-partum follow-up, 7 patients remained relapse-free and 12 patients had 1–3 relapses. The majority (8 of 12) of the post-partum relapses occurred during the first 3 months after pregnancy.

The mean ( $\pm$ SE) EDSS tended to increase during the 6-months post-partum follow-up, but the differences between EDSS at different timings were not statistically significant ( $1.1 \pm 0.2$  vs  $1.2 \pm 0.2$  vs  $1.5 \pm 0.2$ ;  $P > 0.05$ ; Table 2). Four patients were prescribed immunomodulatory treatment during the first 3 months post-partum, and in 5 patients the treatment was started between 3 and 6 months post-partum.

The levels of apoptosis-related molecules during late pregnancy and after pregnancy

The levels of sTRAIL, sFasL, sFas and MIF in serum samples obtained pre- and post-partum from 19 MS patients and 14 controls are shown in Fig. 1. A significant increase in the levels (mean  $\pm$  SE) of sTRAIL and sFasL was seen from pre- to post-partum periods in both patients with MS (sTRAIL:  $0.38 \pm 0.07$  vs  $0.72 \pm 0.11$  ng/ml,  $P = 0.002$  and

sFasL:  $0.30 \pm 0.11$  vs  $0.35 \pm 0.12$  ng/ml,  $P = 0.02$ ) and their controls (sTRAIL:  $0.76 \pm 0.13$  vs  $1.51 \pm 0.25$  ng/ml,  $P = 0.004$  and sFasL:  $0.16 \pm 0.04$  vs  $0.25 \pm 0.05$  ng/ml,  $P = 0.003$ ). Moreover, serum sTRAIL levels were lower in patients with MS than in healthy controls both in the pre- and post-partum situations (sTRAIL prepartum: MS  $0.38 \pm 0.07$  vs control  $0.76 \pm 0.13$  ng/ml,  $P = 0.0005$  and sTRAIL post-partum: MS  $0.72 \pm 0.11$  vs control  $1.51 \pm 0.25$  ng/ml,  $P = 0.002$ ). The changes ( $\Delta$ ) in the levels of sTRAIL ( $-0.33 \pm 0.11$  vs  $-0.75 \pm 0.19$  ng/ml,  $P = 0.05$ ) from late pregnancy to post-partum were smaller in MS patients than in controls (Fig. 2). No changes were seen in the levels of sFasL between MS and controls ( $-0.05 \pm 0.02$  vs  $-0.09 \pm 0.08$  ng/ml,  $P = 0.161$ ).

Over the pre- to post-partum periods the levels of sFas and MIF tended to decrease both in MS patients (sFas:  $4.57 \pm 0.29$  vs  $3.96 \pm 0.40$  ng/ml,  $P = 0.08$  and MIF:  $0.96 \pm 0.19$  vs  $0.72 \pm 0.15$  ng/ml,  $P = 0.12$ ) and their controls (sFas:  $4.88 \pm 0.19$  vs  $4.19 \pm 0.20$  ng/ml,  $P = 0.03$  and MIF:  $1.19 \pm 0.40$  vs  $0.51 \pm 0.10$  ng/ml,  $P = 0.06$ ), but the difference between  $\Delta$  values was not statistically significant in these groups (Fig. 2;  $\Delta$ sFas:  $0.61 \pm 0.32$  vs  $1.19 \pm 0.56$  ng/ml,  $P = 0.560$  and  $\Delta$ MIF:  $0.24 \pm 0.16$  vs  $0.67 \pm 0.40$  ng/ml,  $P = 0.500$ ).

Comparisons between the levels of apoptotic proteins in pre- and post-partum samples were also performed in the subgroup of 15 patients in whom disease-modifying therapy was not initiated before post-partum sampling (Table 1). The analyses revealed upregulation of sTRAIL ( $0.33 \pm 0.04$  vs  $0.54 \pm 0.30$  ng/ml,  $P = 0.001$ ) and sFasL ( $0.32 \pm 0.12$  vs  $0.38 \pm 0.13$  ng/ml,  $P = 0.02$ ) after delivery. The change ( $\Delta$ ) in TRAIL levels from late pregnancy to post-partum was smaller in untreated MS patients than in controls ( $-0.20 \pm 0.05$  vs  $-0.75 \pm 0.19$  ng/ml,  $P = 0.012$ ), but the differences between the  $\Delta$ sFas ( $0.56 \pm 0.35$  vs  $1.19 \pm 0.56$  ng/ml,  $P = 0.484$ ),  $\Delta$ sFasL ( $-0.05 \pm 0.02$  vs  $-0.09 \pm 0.02$  ng/ml,  $P = 0.154$ ) and  $\Delta$ MIF ( $0.32 \pm 0.15$  vs  $0.67 \pm 0.40$  ng/ml,

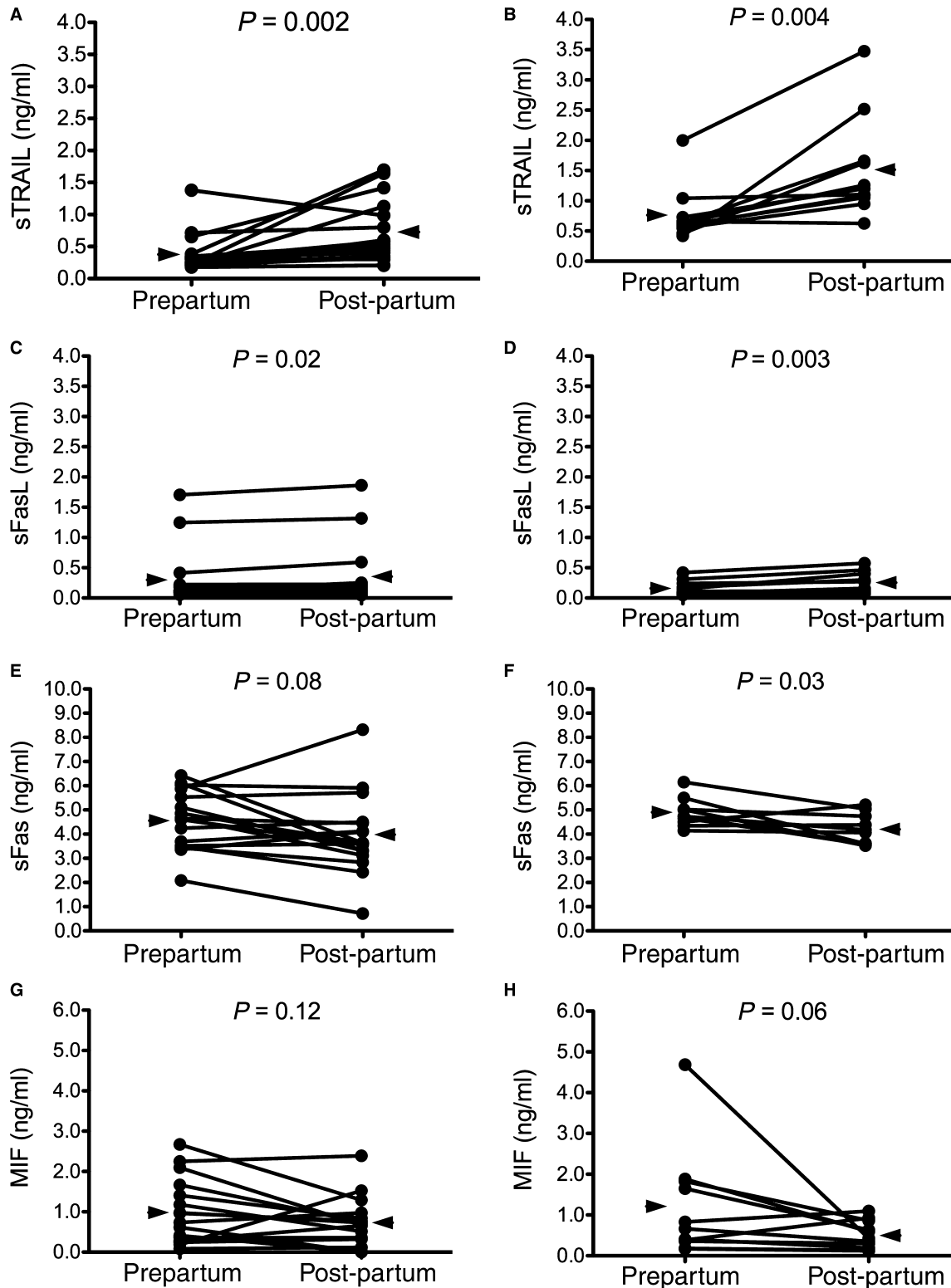
**Table 2** Multiple sclerosis patients' disease activity and neurologic disability before, during and after pregnancy

	Before pregnancy	During pregnancy	Post-partum	P1	P2	P3
Annualized relapse rate <sup>a</sup>	$0.9 \pm 0.2$	$0.4 \pm 0.2$	$1.5 \pm 0.3$	0.004	0.100	0.010
EDSS <sup>a</sup>	$1.1 \pm 0.2^b$	$1.2 \pm 0.2$	$1.5 \pm 0.2$	0.236	0.253	0.100

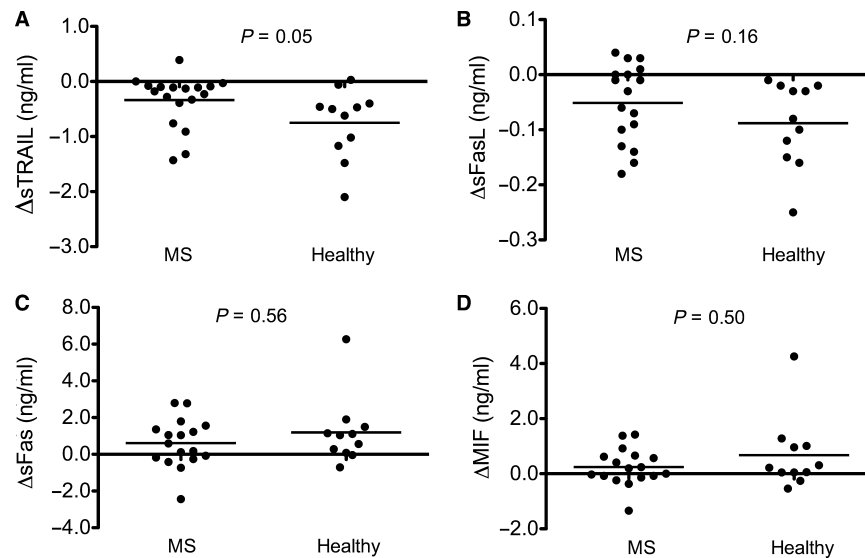
<sup>a</sup>Mean  $\pm$  SE.

<sup>b</sup>EDSS for pregnant patients at 10–12 gestational weeks.

P1 compared between before and during pregnancies; P2 compared between before and after pregnancies; P3 compared between during and after pregnancies; EDSS, Expanded Disability Status Scale.



**Figure 1.** The levels (ng/ml) of tumor necrosis factor-related apoptosis-inducing ligand (A, B), Fas ligand (C, D), sFas (E, F) and macrophage migration inhibitory factor (G, H) during late pregnancy (prepartum) and after delivery (post-partum) in multiple sclerosis patients (A, C, E and G) and healthy controls (B, D, F and H). The levels of molecules are shown for each donor. The arrowhead indicates the mean value.



**Figure 2.** The changes ( $\Delta$ ) in the levels of tumor necrosis factor-related apoptosis-inducing ligand (A), Fas ligand (B), sFas (C) and macrophage migration inhibitory factor (D) seen from late pregnancy to post-partum in multiple sclerosis patients and controls (ng/ml). The levels of molecules are shown for each donor. Horizontal lines indicate the mean values.

$P = 0.586$ ) in these groups were not significant. IFN- $\beta$  ( $n = 3$ ) and glatiramer acetate ( $n = 1$ ) treatment was started in the remaining four patients.

#### Relationship between disease activity and apoptotic proteins

No correlations were found between the levels of serum apoptotic molecules and ARR or EDSS ( $P > 0.01$ ). Likewise, the changes ( $\Delta$ ) in the levels of apoptotic proteins from late pregnancy to post-partum did not correlate with the changes of ARR or EDSS ( $P > 0.01$ ).

To further explore the relationship between quantitative changes in the apoptotic molecules and activity of MS, the patients were divided into an active group ( $n = 11$ , up to three relapses after pregnancy;  $1.36 \pm 0.15$ , mean  $\pm$  SE) and a stable group ( $n = 7$ , no relapses). Comparison between these groups showed that the patients with active MS had smaller  $\Delta$ FasL from pregnancy to post-partum than the patients with inactive disease ( $-0.02 \pm 0.06$  vs  $-0.09 \pm 0.07$  ng/ml,  $P = 0.04$ ). The post-partum levels of sTRAIL ( $P = 0.596$ ), sFas ( $P = 0.69$ ), sFasL ( $P = 0.32$ ) and MIF ( $P = 0.67$ ) in active and stable MS patients were of the same magnitude.

#### Discussion

In spite of the recent progress in the understanding of the modulatory effect of pregnancy on MS, very little is known about the detailed molecular mechanisms of this phenomenon (12). Previously, it has been hypothesized that failure of activation-

induced cell death (apoptosis) of autoreactive T cells is a major pathogenetic mechanism in MS (14). Detection of impaired apoptosis of lymphocytes or T cells obtained from MS patients (15–18) is consistent with this hypothesis. Furthermore, recent studies have shown downregulation of proapoptotic molecules in lymphocytes obtained from patients with active MS, suggesting abnormalities in the apoptotic cell death of lymphocytes in MS (19–21). In the present study we analyzed whether the beneficial effect of pregnancy on MS is associated with quantitative changes of apoptotic molecules in serum.

The levels of serum sTRAIL and sFasL in MS patients increased post-partum. Earlier we reported an association between elevated sTRAIL and disease activity in RRMS (13). TRAIL is a member of the TNF superfamily that is expressed in membrane-bound and soluble forms from lymphocytes and monocytes in an activation-dependent manner (22). It has been shown that sTRAIL inhibits proliferation of activated T cells (23, 24) and inhibition of TRAIL outside the central nervous system (CNS) has been shown to worsen Experimental Autoimmune Encephalomyelitis (EAE) (25). However, in the CNS, TRAIL mediates apoptosis of brain cells (26–28). In MS, TRAIL has been shown to reflect bioactivity of IFN- $\beta$  (29). Post-partum upregulation of sTRAIL in both MS patients and controls may be associated with physiological immune activation known to occur after pregnancy and may reflect a tendency of the immune system to control inflammatory responses. The smaller increase of sTRAIL from late pregnancy to post-partum in MS com-



pared with controls, detected by us, may be a factor associated with activation of MS after delivery.

A significant increase in the levels of sFasL was seen from pre- to post-partum periods in both patients with MS and their controls. Fas receptor (CD95) and FasL (CD154) participate in the apoptotic signaling pathway in the activated T cells (30). Membrane-bound forms of Fas and FasL are able to induce apoptosis of T cells, but soluble forms, in contrast, inhibit apoptotic events (31, 32). The upregulation of sFasL after pregnancy in both MS patients and controls seen in this study may be associated with increased immune activation. This is in accordance with our data showing increased levels of sFasL during MS relapses (13) and results by other investigators reporting increased expression of FasL mRNA in blood cells during lesional activity (33). The similar levels of sFas in pre- and post-partum samples of MS patients are consistent with previous data by Ehrlich et al. (34).

The levels of MIF tended to decrease post-partum in MS patients and healthy women. Increased expression of MIF in the blood and cerebrospinal fluid in patients with MS relapses has been reported earlier by us and others (13, 35). MIF is considered to be a pleiotropic cytokine secreted by lymphocytes and macrophages and its most critical functions encompass the regulation of macrophage function, lymphocyte immunity and endocrine functions (36). MIF induces accumulation of encephalitogenic T cells in the CNS thus facilitating the development of EAE (37).

Taken together, upregulation of sTRAIL and sFasL from pregnancy to post-partum situation both in patients with MS and healthy women is the major observation of our study. As these molecules are secreted by immune cells in activation-dependent manner, it is most likely that the quantitative changes detected in this study are a result of T-cell activation occurring during physiological reactivation of mother's immune system after pregnancy (4, 38). An increased risk for relapses in MS after delivery may be associated with changes in immunomodulatory potential of these apoptotic molecules.

## Acknowledgments

This work was supported by Tampere University Hospital Medical Fund and Finnish Cultural Foundation.

## References

- CONFAYREUX C, HUTCHINSON M, HOURS MM, CORTINOVIS-TOURNAIRE P, MOREAU T. Rate of pregnancy-related relapse in multiple sclerosis. *Pregnancy in Multiple Sclerosis Group. N Engl J Med* 1998;**339**:285–91.
- KRUSE N, GREIF M, MORIABADI NF, MARX L, TOYKA KV, RIECKMANN P. Variations in cytokine mRNA expression during normal human pregnancy. *Clin Exp Immunol* 2000;**119**:317–22.
- MARZI M, VIGANO A, TRABATTONI D et al. Characterization of type 1 and type 2 cytokine production profile in physiologic and pathologic human pregnancy. *Clin Exp Immunol* 1996;**106**:127–33.
- GILMORE W, ARIAS M, STROUD N, STEK A, MCCARTHY KA, CORREALE J. Preliminary studies of cytokine secretion patterns associated with pregnancy in MS patients. *J Neurol Sci* 2004;**224**:69–76.
- SARASTE M, RYYNANEN J, ALANEN A et al. Cerebrospinal fluid findings in multiple sclerosis patients before, during and after pregnancy. *J Neurol Neurosurg Psychiatry* 2006;**77**:1195–6.
- VAN DEN BROEK HH, DAMOISEAUX JG, DE BAETS MH, HUPPERTS RM. The influence of sex hormones on cytokines in multiple sclerosis and experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis: a review. *Multiple Sclerosis (Houndmills, Basingstoke, England)* 2005;**11**:349–59.
- STRAUB RH. The complex role of estrogens in inflammation. *Endocr Rev* 2007;**28**:521–74.
- WEGMANN TG, LIN H, GUILBERT L, MOSMANN TR. Bidirectional cytokine interactions in the maternal–fetal relationship: is successful pregnancy a TH2 phenomenon? *Immunol Today* 1993;**14**:353–6.
- SARASTE M, VAISANEN S, ALANEN A, AIRAS L. Clinical and immunologic evaluation of women with multiple sclerosis during and after pregnancy. *Gend Med* 2007;**4**: 45–55.
- SOMERSET DA, ZHENG Y, KILBY MD, SANSOM DM, DRAYSON MT. Normal human pregnancy is associated with an elevation in the immune suppressive CD25+ CD4+ regulatory T-cell subset. *Immunology* 2004;**112**:38–43.
- AIRAS L, SARASTE M, RINTA S, ELOVAARA I, HUANG YH, WIENDL H. Immunoregulatory factors in multiple sclerosis patients during and after pregnancy: relevance of natural killer cells. *Clin Exp Immunol* 2008;**151**:235–43.
- OFFNER H, POLANCZYK M. A potential role for estrogen in experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis and multiple sclerosis. *Ann NY Acad Sci* 2006;**1089**:343–72.
- RINTA S, KUUSISTO H, RAUNIO M et al. Apoptosis-related molecules in blood in multiple sclerosis. *J Neuroimmunol* 2008;**205**:135–41.
- PENDER MP. Genetically determined failure of activation-induced apoptosis of autoreactive T cells as a cause of multiple sclerosis. *Lancet* 1998;**351**:978–81.
- ZIPP F, OTZELBERGER K, DICHGANS J, MARTIN R, WELLER M. Serum CD95 of relapsing remitting multiple sclerosis patients protects from CD95-mediated apoptosis. *J Neuroimmunol* 1998;**86**:151–4.
- MACCHI B, MATTEUCCI C, NOCENTINI U, CALTAGIRONE C, MASTINO A. Impaired apoptosis in mitogen-stimulated lymphocytes of patients with multiple sclerosis. *Neuroreport* 1999;**10**:399–402.
- ZANG YC, KOZOVSKA MM, HONG J et al. Impaired apoptotic deletion of myelin basic protein-reactive T cells in patients with multiple sclerosis. *Eur J Immunol* 1999;**29**:1692–700.
- SHARIEF MK. Impaired Fas-independent apoptosis of T lymphocytes in patients with multiple sclerosis. *J Neuroimmunol* 2000;**109**:236–43.
- SEMRA YK, SEIDI OA, SHARIEF MK. Disease activity in multiple sclerosis correlates with T lymphocyte expression

- of the inhibitor of apoptosis proteins. *J Neuroimmunol* 2002;**122**:159–66.
20. SHARIEF MK, MATTHEWS H, NOORI MA. Expression ratios of the Bcl-2 family proteins and disease activity in multiple sclerosis. *J Neuroimmunol* 2003;**134**:158–65.
21. ACHIRON A, GUREVICH M, FRIEDMAN N, KAMINSKI N, MANDEL M. Blood transcriptional signatures of multiple sclerosis: unique gene expression of disease activity. *Ann Neurol* 2004;**55**:410–17.
22. EHRLICH S, INFANTE-DUARTE C, SEEGER B, ZIPP F. Regulation of soluble and surface-bound TRAIL in human T cells, B cells, and monocytes. *Cytokine* 2003;**24**:244–53.
23. DIEHL GE, YUE HH, HSIEH K et al. TRAIL-R as a negative regulator of innate immune cell responses. *Immunity* 2004;**21**:877–89.
24. LUNEMANN JD, WAICZIES S, EHRLICH S et al. Death ligand TRAIL induces no apoptosis but inhibits activation of human (auto)antigen-specific T cells. *J Immunol* 2002;**168**:4881–8.
25. HILLIARD B, WILMEN A, SEIDEL C, LIU TS, GOKE R, CHEN Y. Roles of TNF-related apoptosis-inducing ligand in experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis. *J Immunol* 2001;**166**:1314–19.
26. DORR J, ROTH K, ZURBUCHEN U et al. Tumor-necrosis-factor-related apoptosis-inducing-ligand (TRAIL)-mediated death of neurons in living human brain tissue is inhibited by flupirtine-maleate. *J Neuroimmunol* 2005;**167**:204–9.
27. NITSCH R, BECHMANN I, DEISZ RA et al. Human brain-cell death induced by tumour-necrosis-factor-related apoptosis-inducing ligand (TRAIL). *Lancet* 2000;**356**:827–8.
28. AKTAS O, SMORODCHENKO A, BROCKE S et al. Neuronal damage in autoimmune neuroinflammation mediated by the death ligand TRAIL. *Neuron* 2005;**46**:421–32.
29. WANDINGER KP, LUNEMANN JD, WENGERT O et al. TNF-related apoptosis inducing ligand (TRAIL) as a potential response marker for interferon-beta treatment in multiple sclerosis. *Lancet* 2003;**361**:2036–43.
30. ASKENASY N, YOLCU ES, YANIV I, SHIRWAN H. Induction of tolerance using Fas ligand: a double-edged immunomodulator. *Blood* 2005;**105**:1396–404.
31. CHENG J, ZHOU T, LIU C et al. Protection from Fas-mediated apoptosis by a soluble form of the Fas molecule. *Science (New York, NY)* 1994;**263**:1759–62.
32. SUDA T, HASHIMOTO H, TANAKA M, OCHI T, NAGATA S. Membrane Fas ligand kills human peripheral blood T lymphocytes, and soluble Fas ligand blocks the killing. *J Exp Med* 1997;**186**:2045–50.
33. LOPATINSKAYA L, VAN BOXEL-DEZAIRE AH, BARKHOF F, POLMAN CH, LUCAS CJ, NAGELKERKEN L. The development of clinical activity in relapsing-remitting MS is associated with a decrease of FasL mRNA and an increase of Fas mRNA in peripheral blood. *J Neuroimmunol* 2003;**138**: 123–31.
34. EHRLICH S, HAAS J, ZIPP F, INFANTE-DUARTE C. Serum levels of soluble CD95 are not associated with amelioration of multiple sclerosis during pregnancy. *J Neurol Sci* 2007;**252**: 83–7.
35. NIINO M, OGATA A, KIKUCHI S, TASHIRO K, NISHIHARA J. Macrophage migration inhibitory factor in the cerebrospinal fluid of patients with conventional and optic-spinal forms of multiple sclerosis and neuro-Behcet's disease. *J Neurol Sci* 2000;**179**:127–31.
36. MORAND EF. New therapeutic target in inflammatory disease: macrophage migration inhibitory factor. *Intern Med J* 2005;**35**:419–26.
37. DENKINGER CM, DENKINGER M, KORT JJ, METZ C, FORSTHUBER TG. *In vivo* blockade of macrophage migration inhibitory factor ameliorates acute experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis by impairing the homing of encephalitogenic T cells to the central nervous system. *J Immunol* 2003;**170**:1274–82.
38. ELENKOV IJ, WILDER RL, BAKALOV VK et al. IL-12, TNF-alpha, and hormonal changes during late pregnancy and early postpartum: implications for autoimmune disease activity during these times. *J Clin Endocrinol Metab* 2001;**86**:4933–8.